

Rebirth Reclaiming Her Self by Fleur Delacour (Angela and Joseph)

Chapter 201

Chapter 201 How To Cier Itid Of Her

Chapter 201 How To Get Rid Of Her

Ushe dies... However, Samuel's plan was interrupted before he could finish his sentence, as the front door was forcefully pushed open.

George stormed in, his face filled with uncontrollable anger, and kicked Samuel, "You stum, you still haven't learned your lesson. You muke mistakes and then try to blame Zacharias!

"Do you think Zacharias will survive once he's in there? Are you trying to take his lifer

Upon hearing Samuel's words at the doorway, George trembled with rage.

"I... I didn't mean to," Samuel was kicked to the ground. He trembled in fear and looked to James for help.

James rubbed his temples in frustration, closed his eyes, and pretended not to see..

Samuel had crossed the line.

Scarlet sneered at George. "Do you even remember what it means to come home? Or that you have a son? You've let that young troublemaker run wild. Do you have any dignity left? What gives you the right to interfere in Samuel's affairs now?"

"Shut it! Even if I've lost my dignity, I'm still better than you! This is about a life!"

Lately, their home had become a battleground whenever George returned.

James, feeling extremely irritated, pulled Samuel up and left the noisy house directly.

Once outside, James looked at his disheartened brother and reassured him with a pat on the shoulder, "Don't worry, I'll handle it."

Then, with his suit jacket in hand, James left the house.

Samuel nodded, feeling somewhat relieved yet still burdened by the weight of the situation.

He spent the whole night tossing and turning, unable to sleep. He couldn't help but **make** several phone calls to Joseph to inquire about the woman's condition. Even though Joseph said she hadn't stabilized yet, he couldn't shake off his worry.

When it came to matters concerning his own interests, he still trusted his own judgment more than anything else.

He decided to personally assess the situation at the hospital. Yet, dropping by the hospital.

1/5

Chapter 201 How To Get Rid Of Her

TA

8 11:06

without a valid reason could attract unwanted attention.

So, he tagged along behind Fanny's car as it made its way to the hospital from the Sanders Family's residence.

Fanny wore a surprised expression. "Samuel, why do you suddenly want to visit Christopher?"

Knowing Samuel's impulsive and carefree nature, it seemed out of character for him to make a specific trip to see Christopher.

Samuel shrugged and offered a vague explanation, "Well, we're practically family now. If Christopher is in the hospital, it's only right for me to pay him **a** visit."

Fanny remained skeptical.

Visiting a patient empty-handed? Is that *proper etiquette*?

Nevertheless, she decided not to dwell on such matters. As long as he stopped his reckless behavior, that would be fine.

Her primary concern now was looking after Christopher, who had been injured in a car accident after buying her gifts. Lately, her unofficial mother-in-law, Teresa, had been giving her the cold shoulder and blaming her for Christopher's condition.

She was really innocent.

The other party was being completely unreasonable.

Once inside the hospital, Samuel casually inquired about Christopher for a few moments before making an excuse to leave, claiming he needed to find Joseph.

Joseph's office was empty, and a nurse informed him that he was on rounds.

So, Samuel sat in his office and waited.

After waiting for a while with no sign of Joseph returning, he couldn't resist and started going from one **ward** to another to look for him.

But he had no idea which one was the woman he had accidentally bumped into, which only made him more frustrated.

"How's the patient in Room 323 doing?"

"She's still unconscious but showing gradual improvement."

2/5

80% 11:06

Chapter 201 How To Get Rid Of Her

+5 Free Coins

"Dr. Lockwood truly lives up to his reputation. He managed to save someone from such a serious car accident and really is capable of competing with the Hades."

"That woman is quite lucky too."

Samuel overheard the conversation between two passing nurses and couldn't help but feel a stir in **his** heart.

Glancing left and right, he cautiously approached room 323, feeling somewhat guilty like a thief.

He rapped on the door but received no response from within.

Subsequently, he gingerly pushed open the door to the ward.

Lying on the hospital bed was a person wrapped up in bandages, hooked up to machines and tubes, struggling to breathe.

It was then that he noticed her name inscribed on the medical chart: Kristina Wonka.

Can this be the woman I collided with?

The ECG continued to beep on, indicating that she was still breathing.

Samuel stared at the woman with a hint of coldness in his eyes.

Will tampering with any of these machines end her life? If she passes away, will my worries finally stop?

He walked toward Kristina's bedside.

Incapable of resisting, he extended his hand and slowly brought it downwards.

His heart raced, and just as he was about to make contact with one of the devices, a nurse entered and inquired, "Who are you?"

Startled, Samuel Kins scratched his head and awkwardly replied, "Uh, I'm... I'm a family member of Kristina. I came to check on her. Where are the others? Why aren't they here? Did they leave?"

Samuel blurted out numerous words in an attempt to conceal his flustered state.

The nurse didn't probe further and simply nodded. "It's lunchtime now. They went out to get food. Just wait a moment. They'll return shortly."

With that said, the nurse went to change Kristina's IV drip.

3/5

RON 11:06

Chapter 201 How To Get Rid Of Her

Feeling embarrassed, Samuel forced a smile and then walked out of the room.

He returned to Joseph's office.

Joseph looked up and saw Samuel looking pale and flustered, couldn't help but ask, "What's wrong?"

Samuel pounded the wall in frustration. "I just saw that woman. 1..."

"Let's talk about it outside." Joseph promptly interrupted Samuel's words.

Though this office **was** his private space, there could be people coming in at any moment. Samuel **had** a habit of speaking without thinking, and he didn't know what absurd things he might say if someone overheard.

Joseph escorted Samuel to the hospital's secure passage.

People who wanted to smoke and relax typically went to the hospital rooftop, where the view **was** wide and the air was good, making it the preferred spot for most.

So, very few people used the secure passage, and Joseph purposely took him to a more secluded area where even fewer people went.

Joseph handed Samuel a cigarette and lit it for him. "Go ahead."

Samuel took a deep drag of the cigarette and then said, "I just saw the woman I ran into, Kristina."

"And then?" Joseph furrowed his brows slightly and sneered. "What do you intend to do?"

Shaking his head, Samuel replied, "I, I was just thinking, if she were to die..."

Joseph's expression turned cold. He looked at Samuel with disbelief, and lowered his voice. slightly, "Did you do something to her?"

"No." Samuel scratched his head in frustration. "How could I?"

He had done plenty of shady things, but he was still afraid of actually killing someone.

Joseph breathed a sigh of relief. Fortunately, this idiot hasn't done anything yet.

After all, Samuel was

impulsive and didn't consider the consequences of his actions. If something went wrong, the entire Kins Family would be doomed because of him.

Joseph said coldly, "At least you have some self-awareness."

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 202

Chapter 202 Angela's Recording

Chapter 202 Angela's Recording

The image on the recorder was that of a woman who appeared somewhat familiar. If someone they knew had overheard his conversation with Samuel just now, it would have caused a huge uproar. Joseph's face darkened, and a hint of coldness flashed in his eyes as he quickly chased after her.

Luck was on his side, as the woman seemed to be bending down to pick something up. Joseph grabbed the back of her collar, covered her mouth, and dragged her back to the safe passage they had just come from. Despite the woman's struggles, her strength was not great, and he was able to silence her. Furthermore, the location was very remote.

Samuel arrived, and he looked very unpleasant. "Joseph, what's going on?"

"We were eavesdropped on," Joseph spoke harshly as he pushed the person against the wall. "It's her!"

Samuel became nervous when he realized the situation. If this person leaked the information, it would be disastrous.

Joseph remained calm and reassured, "Don't worry. Even if she heard it, it's useless. Without evidence, she can't prove anything."

Samuel, already annoyed, demanded, "Who are you?"

The woman adjusted her hair and turned around.

"Angela!" Samuel yelled, looking ready to explode. "What are you doing here?"

Angela gave him a disdainful look and ignored his outburst.

Joseph squinted as he was surprised by Angela's unexpected appearance. He didn't believe it was a coincidence.

Angela sneered. "Joseph, what do you want? I can report your actions."

Samuel was enraged, and he grabbed Angela's arm as he threatened her. "You b*tch. Don't be shameless. If you dare to spread the word about what happened today, I'll make you meet a gruesome end."

Angela shook him off and claimed innocence. “What do you mean? I don’t understand what you’re saying.”

“Why are you pretending?” Samuel accused. “If you didn’t hear our secret, why did you run

1/4

IMP

TA

Bo 11:06

+5 Free Coins

Chapter 202 Angela’s Recording

away?”

She sneered. Note that you have said this, even *if I didn’t* hear anything, you have piqued *my* curiosity.

Angela maintained her innocence as she taunted them. “I remembered I didn’t take something, so I returned to grab it. I merely got lost and have no idea why you guys are so on edge. Did you do something shameful? If so, I’d suggest you stop your shameful actions. before facing the consequences.”

“You’re sharp–tongued!” Samuel retorted. “You definitely heard our conversation.”

Angela challenged them and mentioned that Jonathan was waiting for her. She attempted to leave, but Joseph stopped her and requested the recording pen.

When he realized the situation, Samuel exclaimed, “She recorded it?”

A glint of cunning appeared in Joseph’s eyes as he requested the recording pen from Angela, which sent a chill down her spine.

“If I’m not mistaken, Angela, the pen you just picked up was a recording pen, correct?”

Angela lowered her gaze and remained silent.

Drawing from her past experiences, she understood that someone as naive as Samuel would be unable to stay calm upon learning that the female driver had been rescued. Without seeing the situation for himself, he would be restless.

Therefore, she sought an opportunity.

She initially planned to deceive him, but she did not find the right moment until he and Joseph arrived at this secluded corridor. She recognized that the moment had arrived.

While she attempted to get closer to the recording, she accidentally made a noise by touching the sticker on the door frame, which led to her discovery.*

Nervous as she fled, the voice recorder fell out. When she bent down to retrieve it, Joseph snatched it back.

When he observed Angela's silence, Samuel assumed her compliance and impulsively instructed Joseph, "Joseph, search her."

When she heard this, Angela's eyes darkened, and she resisted.

Joseph, with a furrowed brow, discreetly observed Angela as he maintained a gentle and humble demeanor.

2/4

TAGOON 11:06

Chapter 202 Angela's Recording

+5 Free Coins

"Joseph, what are you waiting for?" Samuel grew anxious as he was concerned about the potential consequences.

If the voice recorder incident comes to light, what future would I have left? It will undoubtedly be ruined.

Joseph hesitated and was about to speak when Angela interjected, "I can hand over the voice recorder, but you must release me."

Samuel continued to restrain Angela tightly as he remarked, "Hmph, you're as sly as a fox. Who would believe you?"

Angela sneered, and her tone laced with sarcasm. "Are you two big men afraid I'll escape? If so, you're truly incompetent."

"Who are you calling incompetent?" Samuel questioned incredulously.

As he observed the disheveled Angela, Joseph intervened, "Let her go."

He refrained from searching her as he recognized that even if the incident was exposed, his life would not be irreparably damaged. However, laying a hand on Angela could lead to complications if she exaggerated the situation to Jonathan.

Although he had briefly restrained Angela, it was out of urgency. He could apologize later. If Angela did not overcome this obstacle, it could lead to greater trouble in the future.

In response to Joseph's intervention, Samuel reluctantly released his grip.

Angela rubbed her arm as she retrieved a recorder from her pocket and displayed it before them; then, she questioned, "A recorder, correct? I can give it to you, but I want to know why."

Enraged, Samuel retorted, "Because..."

"Angela, stop beating around the bush," Joseph interjected as he smiled gently. "You didn't actually record anything, did you?"

Angela shrugged. "I said I didn't, but you don't believe me."

"Did you truly not record anything?" Samuel visibly relaxed.

"You may guess," Angela replied defiantly.

Joseph took the recorder, smiled, and said, "You may leave now."

Without hesitation, Angela pushed the door open and departed.

3/4

Chapter 202 Angela's Recording

"Wait!" Joseph called out as he remembered something and followed after her.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 203

Chapter 203 There's No Next Time

Chapter 208 There's No Next Time

Angela turned around as she exuded elegance and composure.

She inquired, "Have you had a change of heart?"

Joseph let out a slight sigh as he tapped his glasses with his right hand and spoke gently, "Whether you overheard it or not today, it's best to keep it to yourself. Even if you **are** aware, discussing it is not in your best interest. I'm doing this for your own good as your brother."

Angela gazed down at her feet and appeared pensive, but she did not respond to Joseph's words.

Joseph arched an eyebrow as he observed Angela intently.

As she felt a pang in her heart, Angela lifted her head and casually remarked, "Are you finished? Then I shall take my leave."

When he witnessed her indifferent demeanor, Joseph's tone finally turned cold. "Angela, even with Jonathan by your side, this is not a matter you should involve yourself in. How long can Jonathan shield

you? Do you think he can protect you for a lifetime? We are family, after all; why make it so unpleasant, right?"

Angela offered a disingenuous smile. "I understand. Do not fret. The recording device is in your possession, so what can I do?"

With that, she turned and departed with a faint, cold smile that played on her lips..

Samuel approached and stood beside Joseph, then watched Angela's retreating figure. "Joseph, why do I constantly feel uneasy? This woman wouldn't actually divulge our secrets, would she?"

Joseph glanced at the recorder in his hand and pondered for a moment. "Angela is different now. She is astute. If baseless allegations are made without evidence, who will believe her in the end if no evidence is found?"

When he heard Joseph's reassurance, Samuel felt relieved and then inquired curiously, "How much did this recorder actually capture?"

After they listened to the recording, Joseph's eyes darkened while Samuel broke out in a cold.

sweat.

Angela had recorded everything.

1/5

11.07

Chapter 203 There's No Next Time

In essence, she had been present from the inception of their conversation.

If it hadn't been for the fortuitous circumstance of the recorder ending up at the police station, he would have been in deep trouble.

Samuel was momentarily terrified, and then his anger toward Angela began to boil.

He **was** determined to exact revenge **on** her sooner or later!

Instead of returning home, Angela headed straight to the police station after answering Jonathan's call.

Prior to entering the police station, she tousled her hair, ruffled her clothes, and then staggered inside.

She claimed she wanted to report an incident.

It was regarding a vehicular collision.

She played the synchronized content from her phone and recorder for the police to hear.

This was her trump card.

She had intentionally mentioned certain details in front of Joseph and the others and feigned assurance that everything would be resolved once they obtained the recorder.

However, she had actually uploaded it directly from her phone via Bluetooth right from the

start

She had learned this from Jonathan.

He was an exceedingly meticulous individual who was always prepared for any unforeseen. circumstances.

The police were taken aback by this revelation and promptly took Angela's statement.

She continued, "I also wish to press charges against Joseph for deliberate harm."

She gestured towards the bump on her forehead, which was a result of Joseph pushing her against the wall.

Angela's eyes welled up with tears, and she appeared deeply aggrieved. "They are my brothers, yet they have never treated me kindly since childhood... They used to ostracize me and even vandalize my home..."

2/5

RON 11:07

Chapter 203 There's No Next Time

She recounted her grievances.

In **essence**, these two brothers harbored deep animosity towards her and were exceedingly cruel. If she hadn't been resourceful, she shuddered to think of the inhumane treatment she would have endured.

The police gazed at the frail-looking girl and couldn't help but feel compassion. Their sense of justice surged. "Rest assured, we will not allow any wrongdoer **to** escape punishment."

This **police** station did not handle car accidents.

In her previous life, the authorities had failed to uncover the truth about the car accident; hence, Angela had to tread cautiously.

With James' abilities, who knows what he might have accomplished in secret?

Angela had also looked into this police station, and no matter how you view it, it was not accessible to the Kins Family.

Most importantly, Jonathan had connections here, making it much easier to get things done..

She didn't require anything extra from them, just fairness to ensure that the guilty were brought to justice.

A traffic accident should be investigated by the transportation department.

However, her intention was to cause trouble so that when exposed to the public, the Kins Family would be unable to act.

After she made her statement, Angela encountered Jonathan at the door.

When he saw Angela's demeanor, which emitted a chilling aura, he took off his coat, placed it over Angela, and patted her head. "Let's go home."

Angela nodded in

agreement.

The atmosphere in the car was tense.

In a soft tone, Angela inquired, "Are you upset?"

Jonathan let out a small sigh and then embraced Angela. "I may not inquire about your affairs, but I don't want you to put yourself in danger."

She had no bodyguards, she was alone, and she returned with injuries.

3/5

2

O 11:07

Chapter 203 There's No Next Time

As he contemplated this, Jonathan furrowed his brow deeply.

Perhaps the warning to the Kins Family was insufficient, their audacity too great, and they dared to cross him.

When she sensed the coldness from the man beside her, Angela looked apologetic. "I won't repeat this mistake. I overestimated myself this time."

She had also overestimated **human** nature.

Despite the escalation with the Kins Family, she was already married to Jonathan. She always assumed that they would have some boundaries.

But this incident made her realize something.

It was to never push the boundaries of human nature.

When she witnessed Samuel entering Kristina's ward, she had a foreboding feeling. If Samuel truly dared to act, it would be too horrifying.

Therefore, she promptly alerted a nurse and mentioned a potential issue with Kristina.

Shortly after the nurse entered the ward, Samuel emerged.

He appeared flustered, and his steps unsteady; at that moment, Angela speculated that if the nurse hadn't intervened, Samuel might have actually taken action.

Though she felt anxious, she had followed Joseph and the others alone in order to gather incriminating evidence.

As she reflected on it now, she was also frightened.

If Joseph and the others went berserk and imprisoned her, or worse, silenced her by killing her, even if Jonathan sought vengeance in the end, what difference would it make?.

She would still be **gone**.

Jonathan's expression was stern, and his tone was even colder. "Angela, do not take your life lightly. If something were to happen to you, who would come to save me?"

Angela recoiled; in reality, it was just a minor bump on her forehead.

However, her arm still ached from being twisted by those two thugs.

"I won't dare. I deeply regret my mistake, Jonathan," Angela promptly apologized as she

4/5

TA

Ho 11:87

Chapter 203 There's No Next Time

shamelessly attempted to appease him.

Jonathan's heart finally softened, and he was unable to resist reaching out to pinch Angela's cheek. "There won't be a next time."

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 204

Chapter 204 Not Settled Yet?

Chapter 204 Not Settled Yet?

X

Z

Box 11:07

5 Free Coins

When he returned to Springgate Estates, Jonathan retrieved the medicine box to tend to Angela. As he observed the bruises on her shoulders and arms, his gaze turned icy.

When she sensed the chill creeping up behind her, Angela remained still and silent as she acknowledged her mistake this time.

With her head bowed, Angela endured the pain, and she was determined to persevere.

“I’ll have May prepare some soothing soup for you.” Jonathan assisted Angela in lying down. He tucked her in and spoke in a gentle tone, “You’ve had a long day: rest well.”

Angela Kins watched as Jonathan closed the door softly. She obediently nodded like a docile rabbit. Jonathan proceeded to the study to call Simon.

Since the Kins Family refused to coexist peacefully, he **was** more than willing to intervene.

Meanwhile, Angela lay awake in bed as her mind raced with thoughts. She was well aware that involving the police would stir up a storm within the Kins Family.

Originally, she had only intended to have Samuel detained for a few days, but the situation. escalated with scolding, threats, and even violence.

She pondered how the Kins Family would retaliate this time.

tot

As she relied on Jonathan's influence, she found the courage to take action.

Joseph claimed that they were still family and that Jonathan's affection wouldn't last long: those seemed irrelevant now.

The future consequences were of little concern to her as long as she could disrupt the family's peace and stability.

As these thoughts brought her joy, a call from Jessica interrupted her reverie.

"I'm returning. Can you pick me up?" Jessica's cheerful voice hinted at her good spirits.

Amidst the recent chaos, Angela had almost forgotten about Jessica's impending return.

After she confirmed the details, Angela eagerly waited for Jessica's arrival as she was eager to share the family's recent turmoil.

On the other side, Fanny had just returned from the hospital when Michael summoned her

1/4

J

11:37

Chapter 204 Not Sealed Yet?

to the study.

Confused by the unexpected summons, Fanny wondered why her father-in-law wanted to meet her privately.

Was it related to Christopher's car accident, or was she about to face criticism once again?

As she approached the study, Fanny suppressed her impatience and maintained a composed facade.

She was seated before Michael as she inquired, "You wanted to see me, Dad?"

As he glanced briefly at the documents, Michael gestured for Fanny to sit and addressed her sternly, "I heard Samuel caused some trouble."

Surprised by the revelation, Fanny feigned ignorance. "I'm not aware. What happened?"

When he noticed Fanny's genuine shock, Michael softened his tone. "I have contacts at the police station. They informed me that he was involved in altercations, including physical violence, resulting in a police report."

"Oh." Fanny felt a bit uneasy, unsure of Michael's intentions. She felt compelled to explain, "This morning, Samuel and I visited Christopher at the hospital together. It didn't seem like a big deal, did it?"

Michael reclined in his chair. "I'm not entirely sure about the details, but you should inquire when you have the chance. After all, he is your brother, and you should be concerned about him."

Rumors had it that Jonathan had intervened in the situation which caused a disruption in the flow of information and left him with limited knowledge. Regardless of the initial severity of the matter, with Jonathan's involvement and the strained relationship between the Kins Family and Angela, the issue that concerned Samuel was bound to be significant.

He wasn't particularly invested in the affairs of the Kins Family; he simply didn't want it to impact Christopher in the future.

Christopher already had a tarnished reputation due to his extramarital child, and any trouble caused by his wife's family would only exacerbate the situation.

With these thoughts in mind, Michael's expression darkened slightly.

He had advised Christopher against marrying this woman, but his warnings fell on deaf ears.

As she sensed Michael's displeasure, Fanny displayed a hint of anxiety. "Thank you for

2/4

11:07

Chapter 204 Not Settled Yet?

informing me, Dad. I will look into it. The recent incident at the resort had me so preoccupied that I hadn't had a chance to consider this

As she spoke, Fanny's eyes welled up, **and** she was on the brink of tears.

"Very well," Michael responded coolly, and his impatience was evident.

Truly, what good was it to marry a woman with a questionable background who was always on the verge of tears?

How would Christopher compete with Jonathan in the future?

Fanny was adept at reading people's emotions. When she observed Michael's demeanor, she quickly retreated.

Once she shut the study door, her expression turned grim.

What **had** Samuel done this time?

She grabbed her bag and rushed to the Kins Family; she did not even take the time to change. her clothes.

Upon her arrival, the family had just finished dinner and were enjoying some fruits.

The lively atmosphere gave no indication of any issues.

Scarlet greeted Fanny with surprise, "Fanny, why are you here so late? Come in quickly."

She sensed her daughter's lack of enthusiasm and suspected that something was amiss.

Samuel approached. "Fanny, come over here. I bought a variety of fruits. They're delicious."

As she observed the abundance of fruits and snacks on the table, Fanny remained composed and inquired, "Is something good happening?"

Samuel grinned. "I wouldn't call it good news, but it's not bad either."

If not for a stroke of luck, they wouldn't have recovered Angela's voice recorder, and Samuel might not have had many good days ahead.

Fanny regarded Samuel with skepticism.

His wide smile scented almost too good to be true.

If not for Michael's words, she might have suspected someone of spreading rumors to ruin.

3/4

2

80% 11:07

Chapter 204 Not Settled Yet?

her happiness.

+5 Free Coins

Joseph noticed Fanny's uncase and adjusted his glasses before he asked, "Fanny, what's

wrong

It was a looming disaster.

Fanny cut to the chase and recounted all the vague statements made by Michael.

Finally, she couldn't resist asking, "Samuel, hasn't Jonathan resolved the situation yet? How did it escalate to involving the police?"

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 205

Chapter 205 It Must Be Me

Chapter 205 It Must Be Me

Is0 11:08

*5 Free Coms

Joseph and Samuel exchanged a glance as they both registered surprise in each other's eyes.

"Did Mr. Sanders really say that?" Joseph Kins inquired.

Fanny nodded, then ran her fingers through her hair to mask her annoyance.

She had already assisted Samuel in handling the situation once, but her inept brother still managed to land himself in the police station!

Having a brother like him was truly going to be troublesome.

If she couldn't marry into the Sanders Family because of this...

Joseph pursed his lips and paced thoughtfully.

He deliberately steered clear of areas influenced by the Kins Family and maintained a level of secrecy that prevented much information from reaching Michael.

However, the reality remained that Samuel's altercation couldn't stay under wraps.

A small spark can ignite a large fire, and this was shaping up to be a significant issue.

Joseph fell into deep contemplation as he sought a solution with minimal repercussions.

As she observed the silence that had fallen, Fanny felt a sinking sensation in her chest. "Samuel, who else is aware of this? You didn't let it slip, did you?"

Fanny furrowed her brow and hoped Samuel hadn't been so careless.

Scarlet, too, grew anxious and raised her voice slightly. "How did this happen? Weren't things supposed to be fine? Sam, you mentioned visiting the injured party, in the morning and assuring us he would recover in a few days. So, who alerted the authorities?"

"If I had to guess," Joseph narrowed his eyes as a hint of frostiness crept in, "it was Angela. She had a contingency plan in place."

She had the audacity to involve the police without concrete evidence.

Was she harboring ulterior motives?

This sister was becoming more astute.

1/5

Chapter 205 It Must Be Me

At the mention of her name, Samuel's expression darkened as his anger flared. "It must be her, that wretched Angela, attempting to harm me, huh? Let's see who emerges victorious! I'll confront her right now!"

“Hold your ground!” Joseph reprimanded sternly. “Can you truly rush to the Lawson Family’s residence now? Remember, Angela is not the same person she once **was**.”

She acted recklessly because she had a support system.

Samuel paced anxiously. “What should I do? Await arrest by the authorities?”

Joseph’s demeanor softened as he settled onto the couch and spoke gently, “I’ll arrange for you to hide out of town for the time being. I’ll confer with Jonathan to devise a plan. Return once the situation stabilizes. Simply cooperate during questioning.”

Disregard the rumors and simply refute them.

Would Jonathan and Angela risk fabricating evidence?

If they were foolish enough to do so, he would welcome it.

Samuel appeared hesitant. “Will this strategy be effective?”

Joseph’s tone turned icy. “What other choice do you have? Do you wish to walk into the storm head-on? Angela is acting out of anger. Once she calms down, without evidence, the outcome will be in your favor.”

When he heard this, Samuel Kins deflated. “Understood, Joseph. I will follow your lead.”

Scarlet seemed to ease a bit. “You’re an adult now, and I can’t dictate your actions. However, exercise caution. Given Angela’s callousness and ingratitude, familial ties need not concern you. Do what is necessary.”

Samuel nodded, and his expression was resolute. “Absolutely. Does she believe she can harm me with impunity? Just wait, Once this is resolved, I won’t let her off easily!”

Joseph scoffed. “Cease the idle talk. If you engage in misconduct again, see how Jonathan handles it.”

Samuel quickly pleaded for leniency.

Fanny reluctantly bit her lip and felt a surge of anger in her

What kind of mess is this? She thought.

heart.

Chapter 205 It Must Be Me

ans 11:08

”

At the mention of her name, Samuel’s expression darkened as his anger flared, “It must be her, that wretched Angela, attempting to harm me, huh? Let’s see who emerges victorious! F confront her right now!”

“Hold your ground!” Joseph reprimanded sternly, “Can you truly rush to the Lawson Family’s residence now? Remember, Angela is not the same person she once was.”

She acted recklessly because she had a support system.

Samuel paced anxiously. “What should I do? Await arrest by the authorities?”

Joseph’s demeanor softened as he settled onto the couch and spoke gently, “I’ll arrange for you to hide out of town for the time being. I’ll confer with Jonathan to devise a plan. Return once the situation stabilizes. Simply cooperate during questioning.”

Disregard the rumors and simply refute them.

Would Jonathan and Angela risk fabricating evidence?

If they were foolish enough to do so, he would welcome it.

Samuel appeared hesitant. “Will this strategy be effective?”

Joseph’s tone turned icy. “What other choice do you have? Do you wish to walk into the storm. head-on? Angela is acting out of anger. Once she calms down, without evidence, the outcome. will be in your favor.”

When he heard this, Samuel Kins deflated. “Understood, Joseph. I will follow your lead.”

Scarlet seemed to ease a bit. “You’re an adult now, and I can’t dictate your actions. However, exercise caution. Given Angela’s callousness and ingratitude, familial ties need not concern you. Do what is necessary.”

Samuel nodded, and his expression was resolute. “Absolutely. Does she believe she can harm me with impunity? Just wait. Once this is resolved, I won’t let her off easily!”

Joseph scoffed. “Cease the idle talk. If you engage in misconduct again, see how Jonathan handles it.”

Samuel quickly pleaded for leniency.

Fanny reluctantly bit her lip and felt a surge of anger in her heart.

What *kind* of mess is this? She thought.

Chapter 205 It Must Be Me

Christopher had just gotten into trouble, and Samuel was causing more chaos.

N

O

nos 11:08

Michael had a harsh tone when discussing Samuel's situation. If Samuel really got caught for hitting someone, how would she ever hold her head up in high society again? She would be pointed at and whispered about wherever she went.

It seemed like she needed to make more preparations for the future.

Fanny rubbed her temples. "Since Joseph and Samuel have their arrangements already, I won't linger any longer. If there's anything you need help with, just let me know."

Of course, it **was** just a polite offer.

But it did touch Samuel deeply.

Especially compared to Angela's behavior, Fanny appeared more caring and kinder.

After their engagement, she moved into the new house bought by the Sanders Family for them and started living with Christopher.

After they had the driver take Fanny away, Joseph arranged for a place to send Samuel away that same night.

To avoid being traced later on, they switched cars **several** times along the way.

In the dead of night, the car raced under the moonlight..

Samuel sat in the car and kept nodding off, but his long legs couldn't stretch out in the cramped space, which made him curse under his breath.

And he was about to be sent to a remote place.

They said there was no internet, no TV, no entertainment, let alone good food and sleep. It **was** even worse than being in jail.

When he thought about the suffering he was about to endure, Samuel grew even more resentful towards Angela.

That woman had brought him to this miserable state. Did he really have to let her off the hook? Sure, he could lay low for a while, but Angela was the real target.

No, he couldn't let it go..

He couldn't swallow this humiliation.

3/5

-MM

M

Chapter 205 It Must Be Me

T'

11:08

James was in business; Joseph was a doctor; they both had their own concerns, and they wouldn't dare to harm Angela with Jonathan protecting her.

It had to be him.

He instructed the driver to turn around and claimed that something important had been left behind.

The driver hesitated to call Joseph for confirmation, but Samuel snapped, "Mind your own business. I'll pay you to take me back, that's it."

The driver thought about it and realized it was true.

After all, he was just earning his keep. He didn't care about their personal affairs.

Although Samuel knew he shouldn't act on his own, he believed in the saying that the most dangerous place is the safest place.

Maybe Angela was waiting for him to leave.

So, he decided to turn the tables and gave her a big "surprise" when he returned.

Perhaps even the people in the capital wouldn't see it coming.

He used to play fairly and had some loyalty, so he had a few good friends. When he returned to the city, he went straight to find them.

He had some guys keep an eye on Angela.

If they saw her coming out of Lawson Family, they were to report back.

Sure enough, the next afternoon, Angela's car drove out from Kins Family.

Samuel was overjoyed. The opportunity had come.

This time, he must teach Angela a lesson so she wouldn't keep biting him like a madman. He had had enough!

Angela was going to pick up Jessica.

There were many people coming and going at the airport, and the layout was not yet perfect, so the parking lot was a bit far from the exit.

Angela found it troublesome and was afraid of missing Jessica, so she told Oliver, "You find a parking first, then come to the exit to pick us up."

4/5

Chapter 205 It Must Be Me

After she said that, Angela couldn't wait to enter the airport.

15 Free Com

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 206

Chapter 206 I'll Let You Go

TAMOD

O

leo 11:08

+5 From Coins

After parking the car, Oliver was about to lock the door when he suddenly noticed a black backpack on the back seat. *Did Mrs. Lawson forget her bag?*

After a few seconds of consideration, Oliver picked up the backpack.

Following Angela's address, Oliver arrived at the pickup point. Being tall, he could see clearly at a glance. That's strange. *Why don't I see anyone? Did I go to the wrong place?*

Oliver looked up and checked the pickup point again. *Yes, it's the third pickup point.*

After waiting for a few more minutes, Oliver suddenly felt a vibration coming from the backpack. It was Angela's phone..

Oliver quickly took out the phone; and it showed a call from Mrs. Turner. After hesitating for a moment, Oliver answered the call. Before he could speak, he heard the voice on the other. end say, "Angela, have you picked up Jessica? We tried calling Jessica, but her phone was off. She didn't even turn it on after getting off the plane. It's really worrying.

Oliver's heart sank suddenly.

Something's wrong.

With a serious expression, Oliver ran back to the parking lot and called Jonathan.

"Sir, Mrs. Lawson is missing..."

In the control room, a man exuded a cold aura, his eyes deep as he watched the monitor.

The surveillance footage showed two men wearing duckbill caps and masks, dressed in black clothes and pants, passing by Angela and Jessica. As they walked past, the women's bodies. went limp, and they were carried away directly.

Jonathan's face darkened, and he growled, "They were drugged."

It was probably some kind of sedative, a light sniff, and they would lose consciousness.

The police acted quickly, checking the surveillance and license plates.

However, the license plates were fake, so they couldn't be traced.

Once the car entered the suburbs, the surveillance there was intermittent, and the trail was lost for a while.

1/4

Chapter 206 I'll Let You Go

Angela woke up groggily to find herself leaning against a hard and cold cement slab.

She opened her eyes and saw dim lights above, surrounded by an unusually quiet room cluttered with miscellaneous items.

Here am I!

Her hands and feet were still tied.

"Oh, you're awake!" A sneaky voice came.

In a daze, Angela saw a blonde figure running out.

She remembered now—she was supposed to pick up Jessica. They were walking and chatting when suddenly someone bumped into them. Before she could say anything, she smelled a faint and strange odor.

She barely realized the scent was off when she felt dizzy and disoriented, only to wake up here.

Angela twisted her stiff neck and saw Jessica, also bound and unconscious, beside her.

"Jessica? Jessica!" Angela tried to wake her up.

"Don't worry. A splash of water will wake her up." Footsteps approached. Samuel walked up to Angela, towering over her with a menacing look. "Angela, how dare you turn your back on me and try to call the police? Do you think the police station is yours to run? Since you've done this to me, I won't let you off easily now that you're in my hands!"

Seeing Samuel, Angela had no more doubts.

The person who kidnapped her and Jessica was Samuel.

She knew Samuel was lawless but didn't expect him to be so audacious.

But then again, when Samuel was in the hospital, he had murderous intentions toward Kristina, so there was really nothing he wouldn't dare to do.

Angela sneered. "You talk as if you've done me a favor before. Samuel, do the Kins Family members know about this? They probably don't, huh? No one else is as foolish or as bold as you."

Upon hearing Angela's words, Samuel gave her several slaps in a row, his eyes flashing with

2/4

Chapter 206 I'll Let You Go

malice.

o 11:08

He said fiercely. You're quite the talker. Trying to provoke me and make me make a mistake, ch? Ha! Angela, that won't work. Do you really think I'm that stupid?"

After speaking. Samuel kicked Jessica a few times to wake her up.

Shortly after Jessica woke up, Samuel pulled her up by the hair and threatened Angela, "Angela, do you want to save your dear friend?"

Angela's eyes gleamed with coldness as she responded, "Samuel, release Jessica. I know you're after me. This is between us. We will handle it ourselves."

Samuel threw Jessica to two other people and then clapped his hands, saying, "Very loyal indeed, but do you have the courage to take responsibility for your actions alone?"

He then threw a dagger at Angela, saying, "Cut your own face, and I will let her go. Not only her, but I will let you go, too."

Jessica struggled and shouted, "Angela, don't listen to him! He has no morals or integrity. Don't fall for it!

Annoyed with Jessica, Samuel slapped her and instructed the other two to take her away, saying, "Get this woman out of here. Shut her up. She's too noisy!"

Angela felt anxious, knowing that Jonathan would send someone to rescue her. Before they arrived, however, she had to protect herself and Jessica.

She forced herself to calm down and said, "If you tie up my hands and feet, how can I scratch my own face?"

Angela realized that Samuel was not completely insane. He wanted to teach her a lesson and lessen his guilt by threatening her with Jessica.

Samuel chuckled as he cut the rope, binding Angela's hands with a dagger. He then warned. "Don't have any evil thoughts, or Jessica won't be treated well. If you're willing to let friend suffer for you, that's fine too."

your dear

Angela bit her lip tightly, picked up the sharp blade, and asked, "If I do as **you** say, really let Jessica go?"

will you

Impatient, Samuel replied, "Of course."

Realizing the consequences of offending more people, Samuel didn't want to escalate the situation. He also considered Angela's worth without Jonathan's protection.

3/4

N

nos 11:09

Chapter 206 I'll Let You Go

Angela nodded and stared at the dagger in her hand.

+5 Free Coins

Seeing her hesitation, Samuel urged, "What's wrong? Can't do it? Seems that you're not a real. friend. People are all selfish, only pretending to be noble."

Angela looked at Samuel with red eyes, showing pain, sadness, and indiscernible emotions.

"What are you doing?" Samuel felt this wasn't the Angela he knew.

"Do you really want me to disfigure myself?" Angela asked.

鼠

no 11:09

H H

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 207

Chapter 207 Won't Get Any Money

Chapter 207 Won't Get Any Money

Her tone **was** gentle, tinged with a hint of sadness. “No matter what, you are my brother, and we are twins. Are you truly **so** heartless? Without my looks, my life **is** surely over.

Samuel **was** taken aback. He hadn't anticipated Angela to be so tender in her approach and to utter such words.

In his recollection, Angela had indeed displayed such soft moments, but after her departure, her demeanor had toughened. Her methods had become ruthless, and she had opposed everything they did. The once cautious younger sister had simply vanished.

Observing Samuel's surprise, Angela continued, “I detest you, and I have no fondness for you. It's because even though you are my true siblings, you all side with Fanny. I envy her for effortlessly securing your affection. But do **you** comprehend how I have spent my days **at** home since childhood?”

Samuel was irritated as he muttered, “Where do you conjure up all this nonsense?”

Angela appeared disheartened. “I had hoped for too much. I had yearned for the love of my siblings, but it appears that everything I do backfires...”

Angela's tone grew increasingly bitter, causing Samuel to feel inexplicably agitated. “Enough! Stop speaking! Just cut already. Do not put on a show here.”

Naturally, Angela will never admit her error. She must be pretending.

Angela forced a wry smile. “I understand. I only wish that you, at the very least, as siblings, can keep your promise. Once I am disfigured, I will have no chance against Fanny. At that point, I hope...”

At this point, Angela lowered her head and implored, "Could you turn away? I do not wish for you to witness me being harmed. Otherwise, if you regret it later, it will weigh heavily on your conscience."

Samuel scratched his head before muttering, "As you wish."

He turned his back to Angela, who then smirked.

How foolish of him to turn his back on an adversary wielding a sharp blade.

Without hesitation, Angela swiftly severed the rope binding her feet. She rose slowly, feeling a bit numb in her legs, and leaned against the wall for support.

1/4

-MM

M

Chapter 207 Won't Get Any Money

However, Samuel quickly discerned what had occurred.

TAQOO

Bon 11:09

+15 Free Cons

He had been deceived by Angela's pretense, and upon turning around, he witnessed Angela standing unsteadily after cutting the

rope.

Samuel gritted his teeth and lunged toward her. "Angela, how dare you deceive me?!"

Angela deflected with the dagger, slicing Samuel's arm.

He recoiled, his visage contorted in a menacing expression. He poised to strike at Angela again but hesitated upon seeing the dagger in her grasp.

Samuel promptly shouted to the individuals outside, "What are you waiting for? Restrain her!"

Two more individuals rushed in.

Angela tightly gripped the dagger as she faced the approaching individuals. She endeavored to remain composed. "It has been nearly an hour since we vanished. I believe the authorities are en route. The wisest course of action now is to depart. Otherwise, if apprehended, a lengthy prison sentence awaits. Samuel neglected to inform you, did he? I am Mrs. Lawson, Jonathan Lawson's wife. If any harm befalls me, you, along with your family and acquaintances, will face dire consequences!"

The group exchanged glances and hesitated.

Samuel ground his teeth and stated, "This woman is exceedingly malevolent. Ignore her honeyed words. I nearly fell for her ruse earlier. The authorities won't locate us so swiftly. Disregard her act and move swiftly! I will compensate you."

"Money?" Angela sneered, her voice laced with allure. "Does the Kins Family possess more wealth than the Lawson Family? Factor in the Turner Family, and just think who can offer a greater sum, us or him

Seeing some hesitation in the group, Angela continued, "He is my brother. This is an internal conflict within our family, and you shouldn't get involved. Apart from indulging in vices like eating, drinking, gambling, and womanizing, Samuel has accomplished nothing. All his money comes from our eldest brother, James. However, Samuel has committed crimes, the family has disowned him. You will never receive the money he promised."

The group regarded Samuel with suspicion.

and

Samuel grew anxious at that point. "Don't listen to her lies! I have plenty of money. It's her you should be wary of. If you believe her, you're in trouble. She's even trying to have me arrested. Do you think she will spare you?"

2/4

11:09

Chapter 207 Won't Get Any Money

The group's **eyes** reflected a renewed determination.

Angela appeared more composed than before as she stated, "I turned against my own family. because he provoked me. But prior to this, I held no grudge against any of you. Now, I'm asking for nothing more than for you to leave, and I promise to settle any debts. He is attempting to flee and is abandoned by the Kins Family. Think carefully if you want to blindly follow him."

Upon hearing that, Samuel shouted loudly. “Don’t be deceived by her!”

He **was** truly anxious now.

He knew the individuals he had hired were unreliable, but he hadn’t anticipated this level of unreliability.

These fools! *If they just use their brains a bit, they will realize that Angela’s words can’t be trusted!*

At that moment. Jessica sprang forward, having already spat out the towel that had been stuffed in her mouth, and declared, “I have a significant amount of cash and valuable items in my backpack, which I’m sure you’ve seen.”

As everyone gazed at her, she continued, “I also possess two cards with a total of around five to six hundred thousand. If you release me and depart immediately, I will provide you with the passwords.”

“How can we be sure it’s true?” someone inquired.

“What is five to six hundred thousand to me?” Jessica scoffed. “Compared to my life, it’s insignificant. Why would I lie about something like this? It’s merely a matter of losing money to avoid a disaster. If you’re not interested, forget it. The police are on their way.”

Samuel erupted in anger and began cursing at them.

The group grew even more dissatisfied with Samuel. They were owed money, and yet he was cursing at them.

Just then, Jessica dropped another bombshell. “I’m not joking. My family is very wealthy, and I’ve been kidnapped before. To ensure my safety, my father had a tracker implanted in me... The police will arrive soon.”

The group murmured among themselves, then confiscated valuable items from Jessica and Angela before fleeing.

Samuel seethed with **rage**.

3/4

wn 11.97

Chapter 207 Won’t Get Any Money

As the group departed, Angela felt a sense of relief. She glanced at Samuel and sneered, "There's no point in running. You'll be apprehended regardless."

Samuel glared at her fiercely.

Ignoring him, Angela used a knife to free Jessica.

However, with a dark expression on his face, Samuel grabbed a shovel from somewhere and swung it directly at Angela's back.

"Look out!"

Jessica pushed Angela, but it was too late. Angela was struck hard on the shoulder, and then everything went dark **as** she lost consciousness.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 208

Chapter 208 Jonathan's Worry

Chapter 208 Jonathan's Worry

Angela woke up in the hospital.

She opened her eyes to a dimly lit room with the familiar smell of disinfectant in the air.

When she stiffly lifted her head, she saw Jonathan sitting on a chair beside her. The warm yellow light cast his profile like a gentle and quiet painting.

There seemed to be a hint of fatigue on his face.

Upon hearing a noise, Jonathan looked up.

He then reached out to press the bell and slowly helped Angela sit up. "How do you **feel?**"

Angela frowned, her voice a bit hoarse as she muttered, "I feel like my whole body hurts. especially... Argh."

She moved her right shoulder, feeling a sharp pain.

“My shoulder.” Angela’s face twisted in pain. “It hurts the most.”

Jonathan comforted her, “The doctor said there’s nothing serious, so don’t worry.”

Thinking of the kidnapping, Angela quickly asked, “Is Jessica okay? What about Samuel? Did they catch him? And the people who escaped... Have they been caught, too?”

Looking at Angela with bandages on her forehead and hands, Jonathan felt a bit helpless.

She was in such a state herself, yet she was still worrying about others.

But in order to not let her worry too much, Jonathan patiently replied, “Don’t worry. Jessica is fine. She’s been placed in another ward. She insisted on crying and shouting by your bedside until late at night yesterday but eventually couldn’t hold on and had to take some sedatives prescribed by the doctor to fall asleep.”

Angela breathed a sigh of relief.

Jessica was fine, which was a huge relief for Angela. Angela would never forgive herself if anything happened to Jessica because of her.

“As for Samuel...” Jonathan’s eyes flashed with a hint of coldness as he spoke, “They have all been caught, and not one escaped. Samuel was shot in the leg while trying to escape, and Oliver broke his leg. He is now in the hospital receiving treatment.”

1/4

m 11:00

Chapter 208 Jonathan’s Worry

Angela bit her lip and timidly asked, “I—Is that allowed?”

After all, there were police present at the time.

It didn’t seem right to beat up Samuel without questioning or convicting him, as he was just a

suspect.

Jonathan's expression was cold and indifferent as he replied, "Of course, it's not allowed. But the friends and family of the victim were angry, and they couldn't help but take action. Besides, Samuel didn't say anything, so they won't interfere."

Samuel was already in a precarious situation, and causing more trouble would only make his

situation worse.

During their conversation, the doctor came in, followed by Daniel.

Upon seeing Angela, Daniel couldn't stop talking. "Oh, Angela, where have you been? How did you end up like this? Is your hand okay? You're going to be a doctor in the future. especially with your skillful needle techniques. What if-"

Daniel stopped abruptly as he saw the icy and ruthless look in Jonathan's eyes.

After the doctor finished the examination and advised some rest for the shoulder injury, he left the ward.

Only Daniel was left, sitting at the end of Angela's bed. "You're looking much better," he said. "When Jonathan carried you in yesterday, his expression was so cold... I thought he was about to go on a rampage."

Daniel had never seen that expression on Jonathan in all these years.

The capitalist was always a smiling predator, never showing his emotions and unwilling to reveal his true self to others.

But yesterday, it was truly frightening.

Daniel even wondered what would happen if Angela were to get into any accidents.

Presently, he turned his head and locked eyes with Jonathan. The other man's gaze was sharp, almost smiling as he looked at him.

Angela glanced at Jonathan, then corrected him, "Dr. Lockwood, as a doctor, can you please be more precise with your words? There's no need for talk of rampages, Jonathan is not that kind of person."

2/4

80% 11:09

Chapter 90s Jonathan's Wony

em a bit what most of the time, he is quite gentle

Angela glanced up at Jonathan, her sweet smile lighting up her face.

Jonathan returned her smile, his expression softening

“Take some rest. Unnecessary chatter won’t do you any good. It might affect your intellect,” he

and gently,

“Hey Daniel fel a twinge of annoyance at the sudden affection. “Can you two tone down the lovey–dovey act? This is a hospital. There are other people around.”

Angela looked puzzled.

I simply stating the truth, so how is that being overly affectionate? Has *Daniel* been alone *for* toot Jong, and can he not stand a man and woman interacting normally?

Ignoring him, Jonathan checked his watch and murmured, “I have some matters to attend to. May will be here to look after you.” soon

Angela wanted to ask how the household would be managed once May moved in to care for her, but she felt it was unnecessary,

Jonathan always had everything planned out.

So, Angela nodded meekly once more.

As Jonathan left, he ushered Daniel out, who protested loudly, “No, you can go if you have things to do, but I’m fine. Besides, I still have much to discuss with Angela. Hey! Don’t tug at my collar... Jonathan Lawson, I have my reputation to uphold!”

The ward had excellent soundproofing, and Daniel’s protests gradually faded away.

Angela surveyed the VIP ward. It was a suite with two rooms, fully equipped and comfortable, just like a house,

No wonder the soundproofing was so effective here.

It was money well spent.

After exiting the ward, Jonathan headed straight to the car, followed closely by Simon.

In a low voice, Simon said, “Mr. Lawson, I have informed them.”

Word had spread that anyone meddling in Samuel's case would be going against Jonathan. It

3/44

Chapter 208 Jonathan's Worry

was a risk no one dared take to offend both the Sanders and Lawson famili

It **was** straightforward and blunt.

"Okay," Jonathan's expression remained unchanged as he replied casually.

This time, Samuel had truly crossed a line.

Compared with the stability on Angela's side, the Kins Family's side was a mess.

Fanny sat with a displeased expression, listening to Scarlet's cries and screams, feeling irritated.

One problem hadn't been resolved, but another arose.

Despite their precautions, they couldn't prevent Samuel from causing trouble.

I wonder how Joseph handled things there. He's unable to even keep an eye on one person.

Michael was also deeply concerned, instructing her not to go to the hospital to care for Christopher but to first gather information on Samuel's situation.

Upon learning the details, it seemed even more alarming.

A hit-and-run was already serious, but now it was said to involve kidnapping.

Samuel truly had no regard for the law.

Even if he sought revenge on Angela, he could have chosen a more strategic approach.

Samuel was driving Fanny to madness. It was a case of too many setbacks and too few

successes.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 209

Chapter 209 Chaos

Chapter 209 Chaos

Scarlet's eyes were red from crying. There was a hint of accusation in her words as she questioned, "Joseph, what happened? Wasn't it supposed to be well-planned? How... How could Samuel do such a thing?"

They had sent thugs to kidnap Angela, only to be caught red-handed by the police.

Joseph's calm facade cracked slightly when he heard Scarlet's words.

What a **mess!**

Who would have thought that Samuel would suddenly change his mind and turn back to target Angela?

He must have lost his mind!

Joseph was already burdened enough, but now he was being blamed by his mother as well.

From childhood, Samuel was the most useless, but he had a silver tongue that always made their mother laugh, **so** she favored him the most.

Samuel was utterly spoiled.

He and Fanny were the youngest.

It was fine to spoil him a little when he was young, but they never expected him to turn out like this.

"Perhaps we shouldn't have pampered him so much." Joseph didn't answer Scarlet's question. His handsome face showed a hint of coldness as he stated, "Otherwise, how could he dare to be so audacious?"

They had always covered for Samuel in the past, no matter how big or small the issue. Thus, he had become uncontrollable now, doing whatever he pleased.

Scarlet felt uncomfortable hearing this. “What’s the use of saying all this now? The important thing is to go and rescue him. Those police officers really are something; I heard his legs are broken, and they won’t even let **us** see him. They’re so heartless!”

James felt that his mother was being unreasonable now. The police station was not run by them, and Samuel was now a suspect in a criminal case. It was not easy for outsiders to contact him.

11:16

M M

Chapter 209 Chaos

Seeing James remain silent, Scarlet turned her firepower on him. James, how about you? You’re the big boss, and you know so many people. Can’t you do anything?”

James furrowed his brows and shook his head. “No.”

“How is that possible?!” Scarlet was used to things getting done easily, with situations being smooth sailing all the way. Even if her children encountered some problems, they could always be quickly resolved. How could it be so difficult to ask for a favor outside?

Meanwhile, James was feeling increasingly annoyed. He tugged at his collar and muttered, “That’s just how it is. Those people avoid us like the plague. They say Jonathan has issued a warning—anyone who helps Samuel will be going against the Sanders and Lawson families.”

Dealing with just the Sanders Family was difficult enough, let alone adding the Lawson Family to the mix. The Kins Family could not go against them if they wanted to live and survive.

Scarlet was incredulous as she demanded, “W—Why would Jonathan say that? Does he really just listen to that little b*tch? What kind of spell has she cast on him?”

“Hmph!” At that moment, a cold snort came from upstairs, and Zacharias leisurely walked down the stairs. “You think Angela is the most useless, don’t you? How could she have the ability to order Jonathan around?”

Zacharias found it amusing to look at these people.

They were truly blinded by greed, unable to see anything clearly. They treated some trash as treasures but were disdainful toward real gems.

The Kins Family would be on the brink of falling apart if they did not wake up soon.

With a mocking smile on his lips, Zacharias walked slowly to the couch and sat down leisurely.

Scarlet didn't say anything harsh to Zacharias. This son has always been in poor health and quite reclusive. Seeing his pale complexion, she couldn't help but say, "Let James and Joseph take care of these things. You should go back to your room and rest."

Something already happened to a son of hers, and she didn't want anything to happen to this

son as well.

Meanwhile, Zacharias had no major objections to **his** mother. Seeing that her tone was still acceptable, he suggested, "I believe that since no one else can help, the Sanders Family must have **a** solution."

11:10

Chapter 209 Chaos

He gazed at Fanny with eyes as deep as a well.

"Fanny, now that you are engaged to be Mrs. Sanders, you should also have a solution." Zacharias cleared his throat a few times and then continued, "Samuel loves you so much. He has caused a lot of trouble for Angela because of you. In the end, it was all for you. Now that he's in trouble, you can't just ignore it."

After receiving so much love from the Kins Family for over a decade, she should give back in some way. She can just cry and be weak every time, letting others bear the burden.

All eyes turned to Fanny

In the past, whether it was James or Joseph, they would have considered it inappropriate to involve Fanny, a young woman, in such matters.

But she was about to be married.

And Zacharias is correct.

After all. Fanny was already engaged to Christopher, making her also a part of the Sanders. Family. It wouldn't be going against the Sanders Family to seek their help.

Her future father-in-law, Michael, was Jonathan's biological father. Even if their relationship was strained, they should still have some feelings for each other.

Fanny's face paled when she heard that.

She never expected to be blamed.

If she had a solution, she wouldn't have come here to listen to them accuse each other.

With tears in her eyes, Fanny looked distressed as she mumbled, "I'm just engaged, not married yet. And, you also know how delicate Christopher's identity is. If I were to help. Jonathan wouldn't just let go of it, he would be even angrier."

"You can find a discreet way," Zacharias said, appearing to press on step by step. "Who said. you have to plead in person? I heard that although Jonathan doesn't hold Christopher in high regard, it's not too bad. Anyway, the Sanders father and son have some superficial affection. As long as you don't sever ties, there is hope for this matter."

After hearing this, James also felt that there was some truth to it, and he nodded. "That's correct. Fanny, you should give it a try. Even if it's unsuccessful, we won't blame you."

"I..." Fanny didn't know how to refuse.

3/4

77% 11:19

Chapter 209 Chaos

She also understood that in the current situation, the hopes of the Kins Family rested on her. and they wouldn't consider her difficulties,

Moreover, Zacharias was mostly on Angela's side now. With him here, even if Fanny didn't agree, the others might be displeased.

She hadn't officially joined the Sanders Family yet, and her relationship with Christopher wasn't that secure, so she couldn't afford to completely alienate her own brothers.

And so, Fanny could only look embarrassed, hesitating several times before finally agreeing to the suggestion. "Well, I'll give it a try."

“Let Mom accompany you.” Zacharias thought for a moment and suggested, “Having an elder present might make it easier for you to communicate.”

Easier to communicate, *my foot!* Fanny cursed inwardly.

Zacharias was clearly afraid of going back on his word and not actually going to see Christopher, which is why he proposed that Scarlet accompany her.

Fanny was very reluctant, but what else could she do?

She was in a difficult position now, so she could only grit her teeth and go to the hospital.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 210

Chapter 210 Going to Angela

Scarlet was determined to try any method to save her son, even if it meant seeking help from unlikely sources.

She believed Fanny was too weak to speak up, **so** she enlisted her help in convincing Christopher.

Together, they drove to the hospital.

The moment Fanny stepped out of the car, she held her stomach and excused herself. “I’m not feeling well, Mom. I’ll be right back after using the restroom.”

Scarlet had been by Fanny’s side since they left the Kins Residence, preventing her from getting in touch with Christopher. As such, Fanny made an excuse to ditch her.

Meanwhile, Scarlet headed straight to Christopher’s ward without much thought.

By the time she arrived, Christopher had just finished speaking with Fanny over the phone, and he had a rough gauge of the situation.

He greeted Scarlet warmly, feigning ignorance. “What brings you here, Mom?”

Scarlet's expression soured as she forced a smile. "I came to see you."

Christopher smirked to himself.

Like mother, like son.

Samuel once promised to visit but never showed up, much like Scarlet.

Despite being younger, Christopher believed in showing genuine concern for a patient.

However, he refrained from calling her out and engaged in small talk, saying, "I'm doing well and will be discharged soon."

Scarlet was preoccupied with her thoughts and struggled to keep up with the conversation, wondering why Fanny hadn't arrived yet.

After some contemplation, Scarlet decided to speak up. "Christopher, **I have** something to ask of you."

Christopher appeared surprised. "What is it, Mom?"

1/4

Scarlet began to tear up as she recounted how Angela had caused Samuel's arrest and how Jonathan was siding with Angela. She even implored Christopher to intervene.

Christopher remained polite but firm. "I'm aware of the situation, but you know how Jonathan is, don't you? Once he decides on something, no one can sway him. Not **me**, not my father, and not even my grandfather."

Scarlet refused to believe him and pretended to kneel. "Come on, Samuel made a mistake. If he truly wanted to harm Angela, why would he lead the police to her? Angela went overboard, and Samuel just wanted to teach her a lesson."

Christopher sighed and stood his ground. "Mom, instead of seeking my help, why not talk to Angela? She is your daughter, after all. Blood is thicker than water. If you reach out to her, she won't turn you away."

He preferred not to be involved in the family drama.

Meanwhile, Scarlet seemed conflicted.

Should *I speak to Angela*? It had never crossed her mind. *After finally ridding myself of that heartless girl, why should I beg her?*

Christopher rubbed his temples. "I'm feeling slightly dizzy now. Why don't I ask Dad for help after I wake up? I'm not feeling the best right now."

Scarlet understood that Christopher was distancing himself from the situation.

After all, Jonathan held a certain status in the Sanders Family, illegitimate child or not.

Scarlet didn't linger and left the ward.

She felt anxious and unwilling. *Do I truly have to plead with that cunning girl?*

At that moment, Fanny, who had feigned a stomach ache earlier, finally appeared.

Christopher had messaged her about what happened, so she was no longer afraid of being there.

When Scarlet saw Fanny reappear, her face remained impassive as she coldly remarked, "Your have great timing, don't you?"

Fanny quickly linked arms with Scarlet and apologized, saying, "What are you talking about, Mom? I had the worst time in the toilet, and I still don't know how I upset my stomach. Where's Christopher? Let's **go** in and talk to him now."

2/4

WEEPERS

Chapter 210 Going to Angela

"I've already spoken to him, but he said he couldn't do it," Scarlet said unhappily. "Also, he told me to reach out to Angela. Can you believe it?"

Fanny answered gently. "Don't be angry, Mom. Christopher has been in a bad mood since the accident. Don't worry, though. I'll spend the next few days coaxing him, and when he's in a better mood, I'll speak to him about it."

She appeared to be making a great effort.

Seeing Fanny like this, Scarlet's anger subsided a bit. At the thought of Christopher's indifferent attitude, she said. "Okay, then. Why don't you accompany me to find Angela now? Isn't she also in this hospital?"

Fanny was surprised. "Are you really going? Will she... agree?*

"No matter what, we have to give it a try," Scarlet said confidently,

Christopher was right—no matter how Angela was, Scarlet had given birth to her.

If the young woman didn't agree, Scarlet would kneel and beg.

If Scarlet kneeled and Angela didn't want to tarnish her reputation by making her biological mother kneel down, she would have to comply.

As for Fanny, she knew she couldn't refuse this time.

Otherwise, all the years of pretending would have been for nothing.

They located Angela's hospital room and knocked on the door, only to be met by a tall, intimidating man.

They recognized him.

It was Oliver, the bodyguard Jonathan had assigned to Fanny.

Oliver looked at them and asked, "What do you want?"

Fanny said softly, "We've come to see Angela."

Oliver snorted. "Mr. Lawson has instructed that no one is allowed to approach Mrs. Lawson without his permission."

The truth was, Jonathan hadn't given such an order.

However, Oliver was aware that Angela didn't like the individuals standing before him.

3/4

As such, he fabricated the order.

Scarlet was not willing to be dismissed by the bodyguard so easily and said, "Tell Angela to come out and talk to us herself"

Oliver rolled his eyes.

Who does she think she is, daring to speak in such a commanding tone? Mr. and Mrs. Lawson always speak gently and politely, with a *sense of decorum*.

Oliver remained silent, his tall, powerful figure blocking the doorway, not budging an inch.

If they weren't women, he would have thrown them out long ago without all this fuss.

Scarlet, upon seeing the situation, couldn't help but shout, "Angela, come out! Angela, do you have any conscience? How can you bear to treat your Samuel like this? Back in the day-

There **was** a burst of noise, leaving Oliver at a loss for what to do.

He wanted to cover Scarlet's mouth directly, but due to the difference in gender, he couldn't bring himself to do it, so he just closed the door.

The single room was a suite.

Angela still heard the shouting outside and opened the door from the inside.

Oliver turned around just in time to see Angela standing at the door of the inner room in her ospital **gown**.

Her expression was icy as she stated, "Let them in."

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 211

Chapter 211 Tease

Oliver froze for a moment.

Angela smiled and said, "With you here, we can surely handle a few people, no?"

She wanted to see what Scarlet and the others were up to.

Will they still *be* as arrogant as ever, or will *they put aside their pride for their son?*

As for Oliver, he felt proud. *Mrs. Lawson trusts me so much!*

When Oliver brought the two into the ward, Angela was sitting at the table in the room, enjoying her meal.

Upon hearing their footsteps, she didn't even bother to look up.

On the other hand, Scarlet, seeing Angela's attitude, felt a surge of anger. "Angela, what are you up to? You're fine, but you had to send Samuel in? He has a broken leg now. If it doesn't heal properly, he'll end up crippled."

Angela frowned. She stopped what she was doing and said, "So you're here to talk nonsense. Oliver, throw them out."

It was obvious that when asking for help, one had to have a humble attitude instead of acting high and mighty and looking down on others.

"Angela, what do you want?" Scarlet was getting anxious.

If Angela refuses to help. Samuel will be in real trouble!

Angela waved her hand at Oliver, wiped her mouth with a tissue, and looked at them with a smile. "Have you missed the point? You came in on your own accord. I didn't invite you. If you still can't speak properly by now, then I don't think we have anything else to discuss."

"How dare you?" Scarlet was **so** angry her chest was heaving.

She couldn't bring herself to lower her dignity and speak gently to Angela.

Fanny quickly intervened at that point. "Angela, can you please go easy on Samuel? He's really in a **bad** state, with his legs broken. You know, if he goes to jail, he might have some lasting effects. We're all family. Can't we talk things out nicely?"

1/5

79% 11012

Chapter 211 Tase

"Yeah" Angela followed Fanny's lead. "Has Samuel ever talked nicely to me? What has he been up to any way? And besides, he committed a crime. It's not like I can just decide to let him go or keep him in."

These people are really presumptuous

Fanny looked guilty as she stated, "Sorry, Samuel acted impulsively. We promise **that once** he's out this time, he'll behave. He won't cause you any trouble. And, as long **as** you write a forgiveness letter, he'll be fine soon."

"Begging me, are you?"

"Yes, we are begging you."

Angela found it somewhat amusing. “Just a few words of begging?”

Fanny bit her lip, then asked, “So, what do you want us to do?”

Angela thought for a moment, then smiled. “How about slapping yourselves a few times. first?”

“What?”

Angela teased, “Can’t understand what I’m saying?”

Fanny looked at Scarlet with a helpless expression, and Scarlet immediately said, “What do you mean? When did you become so malicious?”

Angela shook her head disapprovingly. “See, I knew you weren’t sincerely apologizing. Since that’s the case, there’s no need for further discussion. Just leave and don’t disturb my rest.”

Fanny bit her lip and mumbled, “I... I’ll slap myself.”

She raised her arm and lightly slapped herself on the face, then looked at Angela..

Angela sneered upon seeing that. “Are you scratching yourself?”

Looking at Scarlet, she said, “Come on. If the slap isn’t hard enough, then forget it.”

Fanny frowned and immediately said, “I—I’ll do it myself.”

If Scarlet had done it, she might not have known her own strength, and Fanny would have ended up suffering.”

But even if Fanny did it herself, it was still a big favor for Samuel.

2/5

M

7% **11:12**

-15 Free Coins

Chapter 211 Tease

Although it seemed harder than before, it still didn’t ease Angela’s resentment.

“Compared to the slap Samuel gave Jessica, yours is hardly worth mentioning.”

Fanny was not happy. "What do you mean? I've already slapped myself. Will you help now?"

"No." Angela replied firmly.

Scarlet was so enraged that she wanted to confront Angela, but Oliver stood by her side, and she could only growl. "Are you toying with us?"

Angela shrugged. "Shouldn't asking for help be accompanied by humility? Whether it's your or Fanny, there's no sincerity in your words and actions. You think that a few light slaps **can** make up for Samuel's mistake, *huh?*"

Do they truly believe they're important to me?

Fanny teared up at that point. "You're toying with us!"

Angela casually admitted, "Your brain finally worked for a moment."

After a pause, the duo finally grasped the situation.

Scarlet looked at Angela in disbelief. "You... How dare you..."

Angela waved her hand and instructed Oliver, "Please escort them out. I need to rest."

Oliver's eyes widened as he glared at the two of them, and the duo could only curse and leave the ward.

Filled with hatred, Fanny hoped **to** impress Scarlet, at least to prove that she had made an effort. However, she did not anticipate this outcome.

She had known all along.

Angela would never agree so easily.

Meanwhile, Angela was in high spirits.

She never expected Fanny to face such a situation.

However, she couldn't comprehend why Fanny, who had already married Christopher, still sought to please the Kins Family.

If it was out of guilt and a genuine desire to help Samuel, she did not believe it at all.

3/5

Chapter 211 Tease

7919 11:12

” +15 Free Coins

In the late afternoon, Angela sat by the bed watching the sunset.

Oliver suddenly entered. “Mrs. Lawson, someone from the Kins Family is here again.”

“I don’t want to see them. Tell them to leave me alone.” *I don’t* want them to interrupt *my perfect* sunset view.

“It’s Zacharias. Oliver scratched **his head**.

A polite visitor, then.

Oliver mused. He does not seem to trouble Mrs. Lawson much, nor does he cause a scene.

Since it was Zacharias, Oliver felt it was best to inform Angela.

Upon hearing the name, Angela paused for **a** moment but remained expressionless.

She wanted to decline but then figured she was bored anyway. Since the Kins Family was willing to send people over for her to scold continuously, she was willing to watch the show.

Zacharias seemed even weaker than before, walking very slowly.

He had no one to care for him.

Angela raised an eyebrow, taking the lead. “Don’t bother pleading. Fanny and the others have already been here, and you know the result, right? The Kins Family means nothing to me.”

Zacharias nodded, unable to stand for long. And so, he asked, “Can I sit down and talk?”

Angela frowned.

Just sit down, will *you*? *Why* use *that* tone and put on a *pitiful show*? After spending a long time with Fanny, *he* has *mastered* the trick of pretending to *be* weak.

Angela rolled her eyes and muttered, “Whatever.”

She wanted to see what Zacharias was going to do next.

After sitting down, Zacharias coughed a few times and then asked, "How's your injury?"

"It's fine."

"I heard you got hit with a shovel. Is it serious?"

4/5

CNN

Chapter 211 Tease

11:12

-15 Free Coins

"I'm alright," Angela answered while pondering Zacharias' intentions. "It missed me. I guess I was lucky,

Otherwise, if that shovel had hit her, half of her shoulder would have been gone.

Upon hearing this, Zacharias couldn't help but breathe a sigh of relief. "That's good. I'm glad that there is someone to protect you and care for you."

Angela frowned. In the end, she lost her patience and said coldly, "Stop beating around the bush. Just say what you came here for. If it's a plea, then leave. I don't want to waste any more

words.

-MM

M

TAGOOD? Y

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 212

Chapter 212 He Fainted

Chapter 212 He Fainted

Zacharias coughed lightly a few times.

It was evident he was holding back, not wanting his coughing to disturb anyone.

+15 Free Coins

Allowing oneself to cough freely could help clear the trapped air in one's body, which was beneficial. On the contrary, what Zacharias was doing might exacerbate the situation.

In the past, Angela would have surely reminded him, but now she couldn't care less.

After coughing for a while, Zacharias displayed a helpless smile. "I just came to check on you. Now that I see you're fine, I can relax."

Did the sun rise from the west? Did Zacharias take the wrong medication?

However, he had used this tactic before. After that, he didn't take any further action.

Compared to the other Kins Family members, Zacharias was quiet and reserved, having the least conflicts with Angela.

One of the reasons might be due to his health.

As they said, barking dogs do not bite.

Individuals like Fanny and Samuel, who were openly troublesome, could be anticipated. Those like Joseph and Zacharias, who might scheme in secret, could be more problematic.

Angela wasn't fooled by his words. "You can't change your ways, so you're trying to act nice now, huh? I'll have you know that it's futile. If it weren't for our luck, or if Samuel wasn't so foolish, I wouldn't be here having a peaceful conversation with you."

Zacharias fell silent for a moment, then let out a soft sigh. "I know we have deeply hurt you in the past. That's why you don't trust my intentions at all. I can't control what others do... *Cough! Cough!* But Angela, I genuinely want the best for you. I owe you an apology."

Are you pretending now?

Angela was speechless, her gaze complex as she looked at Zacharias.

In her previous life, she was gentle and accommodating, bearing all the burdens, only to end up in a miserable state.

In this life, from the moment she started anew, she refused to compromise herself. She

1/5

79% 11:12

Chapter 212 He Fainted

would speak her mind, say what she wanted, and not care about these people.

And now, Zacharias was behaving like this.

It made her feel like if she were to start yelling at him, she would come **off** as a shrew.

Angela remained silent for a moment.

+15 Free Coins

Zacharias gave Angela a profound look. "My apologies. I used to blindly believe Fanny without considering the facts, but now I see clearly. Angela, seeing you living the way you are now genuinely makes me happy for you."

"There's no need for this false sentimentality," Angela said, her expression slightly cold. She wasn't adept at speaking warmly to the Kins Family members. "Don't apologize. It's futile. If it had been earlier, maybe things would have been different. But the damage has been done, and it's too late."

She wouldn't accept it just because he apologized.

Zacharias smiled and slowly stood up. "I understand. I don't expect you to forgive me. I just wanted you to know that if you need any help, you can come to me."

Angela scoffed. "Don't bother with such insincere pleasantries. Don't deceive yourself. If I asked you to help me deal with the Kins Family, would you?"

Zacharias fell silent.

In the end, he sighed. "Well, I understand."

He appeared resigned to his fate.

Meanwhile, Angela felt somewhat irritated.

Zacharias suddenly changed his demeanor, appearing somewhat reasonable, which made her truly uncomfortable.

Watching him exit the inner room and then enter the outer room, Angela was genuinely surprised.

Did *Zacharias really* come to see me? Or did *he* know that *even if he pleaded*, it would *be* futile, so *he deliberately* came over to *utter these* seemingly ambiguous words?

Zacharias' behavior puzzled Angela.

At that moment, Angela heard a noise outside the door.

2/5

OMN

Chapter 212 He Fainted

Oliver rushed out to investigate.

"Mrs. Lawson, that man has fainted."

"What?" Angela leaped out of bed, hurried to the door, and found Zacharias lying on the ground with pale lips and a bluish face.

Oliver went to summon the doctor and nurse.

This was the VIP ward with minimal foot traffic. The doctors were well-acquainted with the ward's conditions, and emergencies were rare, so it would take some time for anyone to notice the situation here.

Angela bit her lip, kneeled down, and checked his pulse.

Zacharias pulse was weak, but his liver function was strong, while his heart and lungs were not very robust.

His condition had deteriorated

Since she had left home.

However, this **was** not unexpected, given her diligent care for him in the past. She had researched various remedies day and night, exploring every possible way to nourish his body.

A body like his was generally difficult to nourish. Over nourishing it could have adverse effects.

Medical staff arrived with a stretcher and took Zacharias for urgent treatment.

Although his condition was not critical, Angela chose not to interfere and returned to the house to watch the sunset.

Nevertheless, Zacharias words had unsettled her.

Despite reminding herself not to be overly involved, she couldn't help but wonder... *Will Zacharias perish without my intervention?*

With Zacharias deteriorating rapidly and the Kins Family's wealth, it seemed they were neglecting their son.

In the past, Zacharias had blamed himself, feeling like a burden. It was Angela's care and companionship that had helped him regain his confidence.

Now, it appeared her efforts had been futile.

3/5

CMM

Chapter 212 He Fainted

Realizing this, Angela became resolute.

77% 11:12

\$15 Free Co

She tapped her head. "Feeling sorry for the Kins Family is just the beginning of misfortunes"

Reaffirming her stance, she stood up, returned to the ward, and shut the door.

Zacharias had fainted, causing chaos in the Kins Family once more.

It was one crisis after another.

Scarlet felt like she was on the brink of collapse, and George was nowhere to be found during

this critical time.

Annoyed, she tried calling George, but the calls were either disconnected or unanswered.

“Where is your father?” She paced outside the emergency room. “His own son is **in** this condition, and he’s absent? What could be more important than this?”

He’s probably with that viren!

When Scarlet thought of that, her eyes filled with anger. James wanted to say that even if George came, it wouldn’t help, but he knew he still had to inform his father. And so, he said, “I will reach out to him. But Mom, when Dad is here, can we not argue for now?”

He was truly exasperated.

None of them, young or old, put him at ease.

Scarlet snorted and remained silent.

The lights in the emergency room dimmed, and the doctor emerged. The Kins Family gathered around.

The doctor stated, “He is very weak now, and his condition is deteriorating rapidly. We have discussed the treatment plan, but there are significant risks involved. Be prepared.”

With that, the doctor departed.

Upon hearing this, Scarlet couldn’t contain her emotions and cried, “What have I done to deserve this... Heavens, if you **have** any grievances, take them out on me. Spare my sons...”

James felt deeply troubled.

4/5

Chapter 212 He Fainted

The Kins Family was large, but only he and his mother were outside the emergency room.

His father’s whereabouts were unknown.

Joseph was at an important seminar, while Zacharias was in critical condition.

Samuel was in jail.

As for Fanny, she had not yet married, but the Sanders Family consumed her thoughts already.

James couldn't shake the feeling that the Kins Family was on the verge of collapse.

I

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 213

Chapter 218 No Way To See Angela

The Kins Family members arrived promptly after Joseph concluded the meeting.

Upon receiving James' response, he was taken aback by the severity of Zacharias' condition this time.

"Why did he suddenly faint?" Joseph wondered aloud.

James took a deep breath. "I heard he collapsed right after leaving Angela's room,"

They shared a knowing look.

Could it be that something Angela said upset him?

But then. Joseph dismissed the idea.

As a doctor himself, he knew that while harsh words may not be helpful, they shouldn't have caused such a drastic reaction.

They were well aware of Zacharias' condition.

Joseph adjusted his glasses and calmly stated, "James, it appears we need to seek out Angela regarding this matter."

Previously, the medical professionals, including Joseph, believed Zacharias was beyond help.

However, Angela had learned certain massage techniques and herbal remedies from somewhere, which had visibly improved Zacharias' condition over time.

But when she left, Zacharias' health deteriorated.

James couldn't comprehend the situation and felt frustrated. "What good will it do to find her? Even if we reprimand her, will Zacharias miraculously recover? To be honest, Angela shouldn't bear all the blame for this incident."

If Zacharias hadn't sought her out, he wouldn't have been scolded.

Joseph remained composed and patiently explained, "What I mean is, we should approach Angela and request her assistance in treating Zacharias."

James was surprised, recalling Angela's previous care for Zacharias, which had been quite effective. But now....

Chapter 213 No Way To See Angela

"Would she be willing?" James hesitated to entertain such thoughts.

The current Angela was quite formidable.

+15 Free Coins

"So, we must approach her. Joseph sighed softly. "Sometimes, we must humble ourselves. Sometimes, it is necessary. For Zacharias, some pride should be set aside."

James scratched his head. He was unsure of what to do.

He couldn't bring himself to ask that young girl.

As the two brothers chatted outside, a sense of gloom pervaded the air, unsettling the newly arrived George.

He inquired. "How is Zacharias doing?"

James glanced at his father but remained silent.

Ever since becoming involved with the troublesome Linda, George had grown increasingly disrespectful.

Joseph calmly explained the general situation, including the need to seek Angela's help.

Frowning, George pondered for a moment before declaring, "Which ward is he in? I'll go."

James felt somewhat surprised. It seemed George still had some semblance of being a father.

Joseph intervened, "Dad, even if you want to go, we need to discuss a strategy. We can't approach this the same way as before. Now, we're the ones in need of help."

George seemed unconcerned. "Regardless of her being adopted or marrying into a wealthy family, she's still my daughter. That much won't change. Does she dare to defy me?"

James and Joseph fell silent at his words.

Their father had grown accustomed to smooth sailing and was still unable to see the harsh reality.

Joseph sighed in resignation. "If you wish to go, then go."

Perhaps facing resistance would bring him to his senses.

George was a man of action. Even though it was late, he didn't care whether Angela needed rest or not. He just went straight there. But before he even got to see her, Oliver "politely" escorted him away.

2/4

Chapter 213 No Way To See Angela

+15 Free Cons

In front of such a menacing figure. George knew better than to argue. He left with a disgraced look on his face. Then, he informed his two sons of the outcome, telling them to figure it out on their own before leaving.

Joseph was bereft of words.

The next day, when Angela woke up, Oliver briefed her on what happened last night.

After some thought, she called her Donald. If anyone from the Kins Family came to him, she instructed him not to soften his heart.

Even though she knew Donald's family was level-headed, she was worried the Kins Family might resort to some tricks to sway his sympathy.

After some consideration, Angela phoned Donald, cautioning him not to be swayed if the Kins Family came looking for him and to seek her help instead.

Despite knowing that Donald and his family were shrewd, she was concerned that the Kins Family might resort to manipulation to exploit his sympathy.

Donald repeatedly agreed and advised Angela to take care of herself, as they were not easily deceived.

As Angela anticipated, the Kins Family arrived at Donald's residence.

Perhaps accustomed to being bossed around by them in the past, they came to their door with the same arrogant attitude.

Donald had been politely enduring it all along.

It wasn't until Scarlet ordered them to properly talk to Angela and not be so heartless, especially when it came to treating Zacharias' illness, that Donald couldn't hold back anymore.

He scoffed and then angrily rebuked, "Who do you think you are to lecture us? Scarlet, you've got some nerve. Angela must have been cursed to end up in your care. Thankfully, she has found happiness in having a caring husband who can provide for her. She's our daughter now, and we have no ties to your family anymore.

"I've tolerated your behavior for too long, Scarlet. We won't bring up the past, but if you have no shame, then neither will I. I may not have any other talents, but I can still talk to our neighbors and your sons' friends, classmates, and colleagues to clear things up."

3/4

792 11:13

Chapter 213 No Way To See Angela

Scarlet was left speechless.

The once meek and quiet Donald, who had been unable to utter a word, not only knew how to curse but also expressed himself eloquently.

"You..."

“What about me? Before Scarlet could respond, Donald interjected, “Let me tell you, this is karma for you and George. Mistreating your own daughter and still expecting her compliance. You’re delusional!”

James cleared his throat softly, then interjected, “Donald, my mother may have misspoken, She didn’t mean that. She just…”

Donald waved his hand and tossed the gifts they had brought outside the door. “Stop the nonsense, take your belongings, and leave. If you seek Angela’s assistance, go find her yourself. Do you think we’re fools who will assist you in making things difficult for Angela Do you believe you’re so special that the entire world should revolve around you?”

Subsequently. James and Scarlet were locked outside the door.

Scarlet’s face paled with anger.

She ranted as she walked away. “She’s gotten involved with that little troublemaker, and now she’s getting arrogant. Angela used to be fine, but she must have changed because of that couple’s influence. D*mn Donald, he appears so honest, but who would have thought he’s so cunning.”

James had a headache and remained silent.

Zacharias’ diligence was deteriorating, prompting Joseph to personally assess Angela’s attitude.

Joseph brought fruits with him and managed to meet with Angela sinoothly…

Angela looked at the items on the table with a hint of sarcasm. “First the gifts, then the war?”

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 214

Chapter 214 Agreeing To Help

Chapter 214 Agreeing To Help

+15 Free Coins

At the thought of what it would take to get her to agree, Joseph couldn't help but furrow his brow.

Then, as if ignoring Angela's sarcasm, he calmly set down the fruit and gave a gentle smile. "Angela, we're still family, and I'm still your brother. You don't have to be so hostile."

"Is it me being hostile, or is it you guys?" She raised her eyebrows lightly. "You're here, aren't you, for Samuel? Joseph, do you think I'm easy to push around? Do you think if you come a few more times, I'll cave in?"

Joseph shook his head calmly. "Angela, I'm not here because of Samuel. It's about Zacharias."

When Zacharias was mentioned, Angela didn't feel as upset.

She casually asked, "Oh, is he okay? He collapsed here the other day, scared me. Just to make it clear beforehand, don't falsely accuse me of saying anything offensive."

Joseph nodded, his demeanor becoming even softer. "I understand. Zacharias' situation is not good. It was your care before that gradually improved his condition. We didn't recognize your kindness, so... I wanted to ask, could you help him again?"

Hearing him finally admit his past mistakes, Angela felt a twinge of bitterness in her heart.

But only a little because she didn't care about these things anymore.

A faint smile curled on her lips, and she firmly rejected, with a hint of irony. "Of course not."

She certainly wasn't a saint.

Joseph's expression remained unchanged, **as** if he knew she would respond in this

way.

He glanced around, then suddenly smiled warmly and said, "Well, could you please give me some guidance? You don't have to get directly involved, just point me in the right direction, **can** you do that?"

Angela didn't answer,

Joseph's eyes darkened slightly, but his demeanor remained gentle as ever. "Regardless, we're still siblings. To be honest, Zacharias has spoken up for you several times before. He feels it was our fault. We shouldn't have treated you that way. He thinks we owe you an apology. I can understand if you don't forgive me for what happened with Samuel, but as for Zacharias' situation, I hope you can lend a hand."

1/4

M M

M

T'

Rm 11:13

Chapter 214 Agreeing To Help

Angela lowered her eyes, her eyelashes trembling.

She hadn't expected that what Zacharias had said that day wasn't an act but genuine.

Yet, **as** she had said that day, the damage was done, so what **was** the point of bringing it up

now?

Angela let out a cold snort. "The only reason I agreed to meet with you was to tell you one thing. The matters of the Kins Family have nothing to do with me, so you'd better not come looking for me again. Samuel just hurt me like this, and now you want me to help Zacharias? Do you really think I'm that easy to bully?"

Joseph didn't show any anger upon hearing this. He continued to speak gently, "Angela, don't let your pride lead you to regret."

"Ridiculous." Angela sneered coldly. "I'd regret not helping the **Kins** Family? Please, get your facts straight. I've moved on."

Joseph sighed softly. "What must be done to save him?"

Angela became impatient and frowned. "Don't come to me. I don't have the skills to save anyone. Instead of wasting time here, you'd better think of another solution."

Despite Angela's words, Joseph persisted, "I acknowledge our wrongdoings. But this **is** a matter of life and death. Zacharias is truly in danger, and time is of the

essence. He was on the brink of death before, but your presence gave him hope. If you don't help now, he will die."

But what did this have to do with her? When she sincerely reached out, how did they repay. her?

Angela found it absurd, but she seemed to be stubbornly making a request. "I can consider saving Zacharias. However, you need to have Scarlet come and ask me."

Joseph was taken aback. "Mom?"

He let out a small sigh and said, "She came last time, but you..."

"So, what does it mean to plead?" She found it somewhat amusing. "With her attitude last time, how could I possibly agree?"

Angela did not make a definitive statement. When the time came, whether to save him or not, would depend on how the Kin Family chose.

Joseph knew that Angela harbored deep resentment, but it was also because of her longing

2/4

CNN

Chapter 214 Agreeing To Help

for family and affection in the past that she acted this way.

He didn't hesitate before nodding in agreement.

If Angela could **set** aside her pride and **save** Zacharias, Scarlet should agree.

But before seeking help, he had to inform Scarlet that she needed to change her condescending attitude; otherwise, everything would be in vain.

79% LEIS

*15 Free Coim

Shortly after Joseph left. Jonathan arrived with the heartwarming soup made by May.

Angela finished it all, showing appreciation.

Of course. Jonathan couldn't conceal the fact that Joseph had been there. When he inquired about it, Angela obediently responded, "I'm not trying to make things difficult for them. It's just that some things haven't happened to them personally, so they'll never understand the pain."

Jonathan nodded.

Curious, Angela asked, "Jonathan, aren't you going to inquire why I want Scarlet to do something for me?"

He inquired, "What do you wish to do?"

His tone was a bit too serious, and it lacked a hint of playfulness.

Angela playfully blinked. "It's **a** secret for **now**."

Jonathan indulgently smiled. "Alright."

Whatever she liked was fine with him; after all, he would support her no matter what.

Despite Angela's current happiness, she still harbored deep resentment towards her family, and the wounds hadn't completely healed. If tormenting her family could provide her with **some** relief, he was more than willing to do so.

The two conversed aimlessly, and before they realized it, it was almost ten o'clock at night.

Angela was surprised. "Aren't you going back yet? You should rest early, considering how busy **you** are with work."

Jonathan brought out the folding bed from the room. "I'll stay with you tonight."

It was only then that she noticed Simon had left at some point.

3/4

H

7% 11:13

Chapter 214 Agreeing To Help

Actually, she was perfectly capable of being alone at night and didn't need someone to accompany her. Previously, Simon and Oliver had slept on the couch in the living room, but of course, Jonathan was different.

Observing the small folding bed, it **was** evident it could not accommodate the tall Jonathan.

Feeling a bit apologetic, Angela gestured toward her own bed. “Why don’t we share the bed?”

Her voice was gentle and slightly sweet, causing her to feel a bit embarrassed as she listened.

Although they had shared a bed before, most of the time **it** was Jonathan who initiated it, and she had to reluctantly accept. Now, it seemed like she was the one suggesting it. However, she was merely being courteous.

But Jonathan did not hesitate at all and responded with an ‘okay.’”

There was a hint of laughter in his tone, as if he was about to burst out laughing.

The hospital bed was not like home. Angela could sleep alone just fine, but with Jonathan squeezed in, it felt cramped.

He simply pulled her into his arms, and his deep voice sounded in her ears. “Goodnight, let’s sleep.”

79% 11:13

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 215

Chapter 215 Have You Seen The Photos?

Chapter 215 Have You Seen The Photos?

Jonathan’s warm breath lingered in Angela’s car, making her feel all tingly.

For some reason, they had already become more intimate, even though they had shared more intimate moments. Yet, this simple act of embracing each other quietly still made Angela’s heart race.

How am *I supposed to sleep* like this?

Angela nervously fidgeted with her fingers.

Jonathan's hand that was around Angela's waist gently rubbed against her. "What's wrong?"

"Can

you really rest like this?" Angela sounded worried.

Maybe we should just go back to their own *beds*.

After a moment of contemplation, Jonathan said, "Did I accidentally touch your wound?"

With that, he released his hold on her and added, "I'll sleep in the smaller bed."

Jonathan felt somewhat frustrated.

How could he forget that she was still recovering?

Just a casual invitation from her had already made him somewhat uneasy.

"No," she said, reaching out to tug at his sleeve.

That wasn't what she meant.

She was... afraid he wouldn't **rest** well.

Angela furrowed her brow and bit her lip. She was unsure of how to express herself.

Jonathan turned around and looked at her. "Angela, don't tempt me with that look and posture."

Angela raised her head, and Jonathan Lawson's eyes darkened slightly, with a hint of understanding in them.

Blushing, she quickly let go of his sleeve. "Jonathan, I didn't mean... that. Good night."

1/5

M

Chapter 215 Have You Seen The Photos?

With that, she lay down on the bed and covered her head with the blanket.

+15 Free Coins

From behind came his playful laughter. “Angela, take good care of yourself and recover quickly.”

After speaking, he lay down on the small bed.

Perhaps too tired, the couple exchanged a few words before drifting off to sleep.

Listening to the steady breathing beside her, Angela felt incredibly at ease at that moment. Maybe it was because she had been on edge all day, but now that she had relaxed, she felt a wave of exhaustion wash over her, and she fell asleep in no time.

When Angela woke up, Jonathan was already gone, and Ms. May brought in breakfast, which looked very delicious.

And when Scarlet found out that Angela had specifically requested her presence, she was not pleased at all.

Last time, Angela hadn’t been very friendly toward her. This time, being summoned without being given a proper reason, Scarlet didn’t know how she would be tormented.

Upon seeing his mother still in a bad mood, Joseph was also very helpless, but he patiently persuaded her, “Right now, Zacharias is beyond help from medicine. You know that. The only one who can save him is Angela. Angela may be upset with us, but if we let her vent, I believe she won’t stand by and watch someone die.”

In his view, although Angela had changed somewhat and was no longer as foolish as before, there were some things deep down that wouldn’t change. However, he didn’t have a very effective way to handle her.

Now that Angela Kins had made a move, he was curious as to why she insisted on bringing Scarlet over.

Can she still be yearning for the maternal love she lacked in her childhood?

With this thought, Joseph couldn’t help but smirk. The situation was becoming increasingly fascinating.

Scarlet was extremely reluctant. “You know what kind of person she has become. Back when we didn’t even bother with her, she was still so arrogant. And now, am I supposed to go crawling to her for help? At my age, wouldn’t that just be humiliating?”

But really, what's *the* harm in a little humiliation? *It's* not like it will *be* turned into a movie for everyone to see. In the *confines of that closed* room, dignity seems like a trivial *concern* since no *one* else

2/5

17 11:14

Chapter 215 Have You Seen The Photos?

will ever know,

Joseph felt that Scarlet was impossible to reason with. "Mom, but we don't have any other options now."

you push

Scarlet's face darkened. "It's all because you're useless. If you were any good, would me to stoop to such embarrassing measures? You all strut around so confidently in normal circumstances, but now, you just want to make me go and do these disgraceful things?"

She had no intention of going. Let whoever wanted to go leave.

At **this** point, Joseph had lost his patience.

He believed he had exhausted all efforts to save Zacharias.

It was George and Scarlet, as parents, who were neglectful and unable to confront the situation.

Joseph's tone turned icy. "If you're not willing to go, then let's brainstorm another solution. But you're well aware of the urgency surrounding Zacharias' condition. I'll head back to the hospital now. Hopefully, we can find a way out."

With those words, he left without a backward glance.

Scarlet was stunned. Her son's behavior was deteriorating.

*Where is the gentle and obedient son from before? How can he simply utter a **few** words and walk away?*

He's truly a chip off the old block, just like George, quick to lose his temper at the slightest inconvenience.

The more she thought about it, the angrier she became.

If the child isn't taught, it's the father's fault.

It's all George's *fault*.

So, she dialed George's number.

There was still no response.

Scarlet slammed the phone in frustration.

This house was becoming increasingly desolate.

Forget it. She didn't want it anymore.

3/5

11:14

Chapter 215 Have You Seen The Photos?

She was still angry when suddenly the phone rang, vibrating on the ground.

Feeling helpless, she picked it up.

It was an unknown number calling.

She hesitated for a moment, then pressed the answer button. "Hello"

The other person spoke softly. "Excuse me, are you Madam Scarlet Square?"

Scarlet frowned. The woman's voice on the other end sounded somewhat familiar, but she couldn't remember where she had heard it before.

She asked, "Who is this?"

The woman chuckled, then said, "Have you received the photos?"

She intentionally spoke softly because she did not want the other party to recognize her voice.

Scarlet impatiently replied. "What nonsense is this? Who are you?"

The woman's voice was gentle yet somewhat affected, "You'll find out soon enough. Oh, by the way, you must look at the photos. Then you'll know where your husband sleeps when he's not beside you."

With that, she hung up the phone.

Scarlet was bewildered and called back, but the other side either hung up or didn't answer, making her furious.

At that moment, someone rang the doorbell.

They said, "Hello, is this Madam Scarlet Square? I have something for you."

It was a very light box.

Scarlet shook it and did not know what was inside. She remembered the strange phone call just now and felt a surge of fear, so she hurried into the house and used scissors to open the

box.

Sure enough, it was a stack of photos, all of them taken on a bed.

Of course, they weren't nude, but they showed Linda and George sleeping under the same blanket.

4/5

M

Chapter 215 Have You Seen The Photos?

As expected, George *has* been hanging out with this little *fox*. *Absolutely* shameless.

Needless to say, it was Linda who sent them to herself.

The phone call just now must have been from her, too.

70% 11:14

+15 Free Cons

シ

This shameless woman dared to provoke her so blatantly that she simply didn't take her seriously.

And George wasn't any better.

With so much going on at home, he still had the leisure to hang out with such a slut.

Scarlet was burning with anger.

She wished she could skin these two alive.

Dialing the number again, Scarlet was surprised when Linda picked up. "You sl*t," Scarlet spat. "You're so young yet so willing to degrade yourself. Your parents failed to teach you any decency, so let me show you how it's done!"

Linda wasn't afraid at all and even kept taunting. "Come on. Old hag..."

She even gave Scarlet her address. Without a second thought, Scarlet stormed out of the house, determined to confront Linda face-to-face.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 216

Chapter 216 Scarlet Gets Framed

Upon stepping out of the car, Scarlet's eyes fell upon the upscale, luxurious residential area. It fueled her anger to its peak.

*How dare that sc*mbag George spend so lavishly to allow that wretched woman to live in such luxury!*

*No wonder that b*tch Linda has the audacity to openly declare war on me now. It's all thanks to George spoiling her!*

With determined strides, a fuming Scarlet stormed into the residential area, vowing to confront that woman and make her regret ever crossing paths with George.

Following the floor number provided by Linda, Scarlet quickly located the apartment.

As soon as the elevator doors opened, she was greeted by the sight of Linda leaning against the door frame in luxurious silk pajamas.

Scarlet made a beeline for her.

“Scarlet... Ah!” Linda didn’t even finish her sentence before Scarlet delivered a resounding slap, knocking her to the ground.

Without waiting for her to react, Scarlet delivered three swift kicks before stepping over her and barging into the apartment. She then turned, grabbed Linda by the hair, and dragged her inside.

With a loud bang, the door slammed shut.

The entire sequence of events unfolded swiftly, without a moment’s pause.

Linda was left dazed and disoriented on the floor while listening to Scarlet’s barrage-of insults.

“You filthy w*ore, seducing my man. You sly fox, I’ll disfigure your face with scissors and see how you’ll seduce men then. You little sl*t...” Scarlet ranted as she ransacked the entire living

room.

Linda had anticipated something like this happening, but she hadn’t expected Scarlet to be so relentless. Her heart raced **as** she watched the furious Scarlet headed toward the kitchen.

Panicked, Linda scrambled to her feet and attempted to escape through the door.

Scarlet heard the commotion, turned around, and immediately charged over. She grabbed a

1/5

handful of Linda’s hair, dragged her inside, and delivered four hard slaps across her face, causing Linda’s lips to split.

“You little slut, you dare to run away! If you move again, I’ll kill you!” Scarlet’s face was filled. with fury.

Linda’s face throbbed with pain, blood trickling from her split lip down her chin and onto her collar. “Scarlet, you old hag, how dare you hit me! George will surely defend me!”

“He’s just a passing fancy, a temporary plaything. Do you really think he’ll come to your rescue? Dream on! Once I’ve disfigured you, let’s see if he still cares.” Scarlet sneered, her eyes filled with malice.

With that, she yanked Linda's hair and dragged her toward the kitchen.

There were knives in the kitchen! Linda felt a wave of terror wash over her. She was gripped with terror and regretted deeply for allowing this deranged woman entry.

Despite the pain in her scalp, Linda fought desperately. She pushed Scarlet away and fled while crying for help. "She's trying to kill me! Help me!"

Scarlet was caught off guard by Linda's strength. She clutched a handful of hair that came loose in her hand as she pursued her.

During this time, some people who were not at work heard the commotion and opened the door to see what was happening.

Linda immediately rushed over and pleaded pitifully for help. "Help me. She's going to kill me, sob..."

Witnessing Scarlet's menacing approach and Linda's distress, a bystander stepped forward and blocked her path. "Who are you? Do you realize this **is** illegal?"

"I'm confronting my man's mistress. Do you have any objections?" Scarlet retorted.

Despite society becoming more open in this era, having mistresses was still looked down upon by many.

The bystander hesitated and considered it better not to meddle in others' business.

These domestic matters were too complicated for outsiders to understand.

Upon seeing this, Linda burst into tears. "No, it's not true, I didn't... she... sob..."

But amidst her tears, her words were unclear, and she couldn't explain properly.

2/5

Scarlet **seized** Linda's hair and dragged her back inside. She cautioned the bystander, "It's best not to interfere in others' affairs"

The door slammed shut.

The bystander heard a woman's piercing scream from inside the house.

Meanwhile, Scarlet, upon seeing Linda hiding in the room and deliberately screaming before locking the door, looked at her with bewilderment.

wout of her wind?

After scolding Landa for a while, Scarlet prepared to leave.

Just then, Linda emerged from the room.

Unlike before, although she still looked miserable, there was a smug smile on her face. "You fool, do you know why I gave you the address? Do you know why I let you beat me up on purpose?"

Scarlet, reminded by her words, suddenly realized there was indeed something off.

Normally, a rational person would avoid their ex-partner at all costs. However, this despicable woman took the initiative to come over and didn't even fight back when she was attacked. Scarlet used to believe she could defeat Linda, but now she sensed something was

attuss

Scarlet's gaze was sharp, like knives, as she stared at Linda. "Are you planning to report me like last time? Let me tell you, I have many connections, and my position in the Kins Family

secure. I'm not afraid of George!"

She had found it hard to accept because of the decades-long relationship between husband and wife and never expected George to cheat.

But now, she realized it wasn't such a big deal after all.

Linda sneered. "Calling you stupid is truly fitting. You can only think this far, huh."

At **that** moment, another knock sounded at Linda's door.

With a confident smile, Linda remarked, "Your grand surprise has arrived."

It was the police, whom Linda had promptly alerted upon spotting Scarlet entering the neighborhood.

3/5

Having checked beforehand, she knew it would take approximately ten minutes for them to arrive from the nearby station. Everything fell perfectly into **place**.

Scarlet quickly grasped the situation. As she was escorted away by the police, she vehemently protested her innocence, claiming she was set up.

Linda shook her head in disbelief and couldn't help but think how naive Scarlet was.

Even if she was framed, it wouldn't change anything.

The evidence was clear: Linda had been assaulted, with neighbors witnessing the ordeal and her injuries bearing testament to the truth.

Besides providing the address and photos, Linda hadn't even hinted at inviting Scarlet to attack her. So, framing her was out of the question.

After Scarlet finished giving her statement, the police decided to detain her for five days for public security reasons and notified her family.

When George received the call, he was dumbfounded.

He initially thought it was his troublemaking son, Samuel, who was causing a stir again, but he never imagined it would be Scarlet.

When he bailed out Scarlet, he couldn't help but curse directly, "Are you in your thirties and still using your brain as a decoration? You fool, how could you go and hit someone? What were you thinking? Do you want to disgrace the Kins Family completely?"

Scarlet sneered. "I only hit someone because of you. If you couldn't control yourself, I wouldn't be in this situation now."

In front of everyone, her words embarrassed him, so he decided to ignore her for the time being. "Shrew, I don't want to talk to you."

With that, he walked away.

But Scarlet wouldn't let it go. She immediately started arguing with him. "What? Feeling guilty? Let me tell you, if you continue to hang out with that little vixen, not only will I hit you this time, but I'll hit you next time, too. Are you not ashamed? At your age, with that smell on you, still messing around with your daughter's classmate. You really have no shame..."

"What did you say? You hit Linda?" George looked shocked and angry.

Upon seeing George like this, Scarlet felt extremely upset, so she decided to let it all out. "Yes.

4/5

If it wasn't **for** your precious little sl*t, would I end up like this? Huh, you think she's some kind of good girl, but she'll use you up and leave you high and dry."

George was so angry he raised his hand to hit her but was stopped by James, who couldn't help but say, "Dad, Mom, **this** is the police station."

They continued arguing from inside the police station to outside.

George restrained himself.

It really wasn't appropriate to fight in front of a police station.

He snorted coldly. "I'll settle the score with you later!"

With that, he left first.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 217

Chapter 217 Heartbroken Scarlet

George left without a word.

Scarlet, with red eyes, cursed at his departing figure. "You are disrespectful to me. If you still play with women at your age, you will die in a b*tch's bed sooner or later."

James sighed and said, "Mom, let's go home first."

Upon arriving home, George was nowhere to be found.

There was no need to ask. He must've been with that woman.

Scarlet was **so** angry that she began smashing things in the house.

Feeling annoyed by the scene, James didn't say much and made an excuse to leave.

Upon seeing that no one was paying attention to her, Scarlet became more and more depressed. She wished she could demolish the house so that no one could live a good life.

When George rushed to Linda's house, she was applying medicine. Upon seeing her swollen face, he felt sorry. "It's my fault that I didn't protect you. I didn't expect that she would find you here.

Linda shook her head with tears welling up in her eyes. "Mr. George, how can you blame yourself for this? I shouldn't have been with you in the first place. It was unethical. Madam Scarlet has every right to be angry. I got beaten, but it made me feel a little relieved."

Upon seeing her like this, he felt distressed. "Let me take you to the hospital."

shook her head and forced a smile. "Mr. George, my appearance may look terrible, but it's not that bad in reality. If we go to the hospital and someone recognizes us, it won't be good for your reputation."

Thinking about the scene at the police station where Scarlet made a scent and publicized the family scandal without caring about his image, George felt furious.

He felt sorry for **her**. "You've been through a lot in this situation. I'll transfer some money to your account later as compensation."

Linda was secretly pleased but still politely declined. "Mr. George, I admire and care for you. for who you are, not for your money. Acting this way only seems to justify Madam Scarlet's

criticisms of me..."

1/4

CMN

Chapter 217 Heartbroken Scarlet

1. Free Down

George's expression darkened. "Take the money. You've suffered, and it's only fair to accept it. Don't worry. If she dares to object again. I'll divorce her immediately."

Linda felt a sense of triumph inside but quickly pretended to be surprised. "Mr. George, you can't... that would make me feel guilty. While I want to be with you. I don't want to break up your family."

Just divorcing like that wouldn't be right, would it?

If the Kins Family fell apart, how could she justify enduring the discomfort of pretending to be in a relationship with this olde man?

George sighed softly. He had spoken in the heat of the moment. He had several sons of his own, and he was getting older. Although he was drawn to Linda's youth, beauty, and gentle nature, Scarlet had been by his side for decades. Divorce wasn't a simple matter.

However, her behavior had crossed a line, and she needed to learn a lesson.

Linda's expression softened as she gently asked, "Is Madam Scarlet alright? I didn't expect the neighbors to call the police. Things were chaotic at the time, and she was taken away by the police. They saw that I was injured and told me to take care of my wounds first before giving a statement. But don't worry, I'll explain to them that it was just an accident."

Her maturity touched him deeply.

"You did the right thing. Regardless of anything, Scarlet is now my wife. If she were to be sued and jailed, it would indeed tarnish my reputation. But rest assured, I won't easily let this matter slide. I will definitely stand up for you."

Linda leaned weakly into his embrace. "Mm, I'll listen to you."

Disgusting man, she thought bitterly.

Indeed, no matter how sweet-talked they were usually, when it came to their own reputation, they would still hold it high and gently put it down.

As the saying goes, "The apple doesn't fall far from the tree. No wonder the whole Kins Family, except for Angela, who had long severed ties with them, were so hypocritical.

Especially Fanny. She was deemed understanding and obedient, right?

When the Kins Family was in dire straits, she wanted to see if she could still maintain such dignity.

After a brief moment of affection between George and Linda, he drove home to settle the

2/4

CM M

0:4

Chapter 217 Heartbroken Scarlet

score with Scarlet.

TA

11:15

When he saw the mess at home, it only fueled his already boiling anger.

He kicked open the bedroom door, only to find the room in complete disarray.

“Scarlet, can you still call this living?” he roared and grabbed Scarlet, who was slumped in a chair. “You know you’re in the wrong, yet instead of reflecting, you’re doubling down?”

Scarlet sneered and pushed him away. “What, done consoling your little mistress? Can’t bear to stay away? Ready to defend that little fox? George, do you even have a conscience to speak of?”

George, displeased with Scarlet’s attitude, couldn’t hold back. “Scarlet, stop calling her names. Let me tell you, she’s much kinder and gentler than you’ll ever be. She’s been beaten black and blue by you and still refuses to go to the hospital, just to save face for me. She even said she wouldn’t sue you. Do you realize how much she’s sacrificed for me? And you? All you do is cause me trouble.”

Scarlet looked at him with disbelief. “What? You think she’s kind... Hahaha, George, do you realize you’re being played for a fool? It was that little slt who set this all up, do you know that? She sent me the photos and willingly told me where to find you. Otherwise, how would I have known?”

George didn’t believe her words at all. “Even now, you’re still trying to blame her. Scarlet, I have to admit, you’re quite cunning. What happened to your former virtuous self? Did it all go to waste?”

“Don’t believe me?” Scarlet rushed to find the photos Linda had sent her, but she couldn’t remember where she had put them. It seemed like they were downstairs in the living room. She hurried to find them. “Just wait. I’ll get you the evidence.”

George’s face darkened. “Have you gone mad? Let me tell you, instead of spending **all** this time tormenting Linda, you should be figuring out how **to** save Zacharias and Samuel.”

With that, he turned and left. As he reached the door, he warned again. “If you dare to trouble Linda again, I’ll make sure to deal with you.”

The door slammed shut, and its sound echoed like a heavy blow to Scarlet’s heart.

She collapsed to the ground with tears streaming down her face when she realized that George no longer loved her the way he used to do.

3/4

Chapter 217 Heartbroken Scarlet.

George instinctively protected the other woman.

+15 Free Coins

However, he had a point. Instead of vying for a husband who had lost all affection, it was better to focus on protecting her sons.

With her sons by her side, George wouldn't dare to overstep his boundaries so, she decided. to go and beg Angela.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 218

Chapter 218 Pm Begging You

Chapter 218 I'm Begging Your

When Scarlet arrived, Angela was lazily sunbathing on the balcony.

This luxurious studio apartment had everything one could need, making it as comfortable as being at home.

Having money was truly wonderful.

With a good mood and comfortable living arrangements, Angela's injury healed quickly.

At that moment, Oliver came to inform her that Scarlet had arrived.

Upon hearing this, the smile faded from Angela's face.

She couldn't believe that someone as arrogant and unwilling to back down as Scarlet had actually come, all because of Zacharias,

Indeed, apart from Angela, any child in Scarlet's eyes was held in high regard.

When Scarlet entered, she seemed a bit uneasy. Having learned from the previous encounter, she didn't display the same arrogant attitude. Instead, she appeared somewhat gentler.

She was holding some things in her hands, and her gaze fell on Angela with a hint of concern. "Is your wound getting better?"

Angela sneered. "Let's be honest here. Why bother being so hypocritical about our relationship?"

Scarlet's expression stiffened. She **was** still somewhat displeased with Angela's attitude and couldn't help but say, "Angela, regardless of anything, **I** am still **your** mother. Can you please not speak to me with such a tone?"

Angela shrugged. "Then what tone should I use? Madam Scarlet, **are** you still unable to grasp the situation? I am no longer your daughter. Have you forgotten?"

The words came out without hesitation, leaving Scarlet visibly shaken. She struggled to hold back her frustration and managed a forced smile. "Angela, **just** say the word. I'll do whatever I can to help.

Angela glanced at her casually. "You've got it wrong, as usual. You're the one who came to me. Why do you act like I'm twisting your arm into doing something wrong?"

1/4

79% 11:15

Chapter 218 I'm Begging You

+15 Free Coins

Scarlet's face soured, but she tried to keep her cool. "Angela, please, I'm begging you. Save Zacharias. He's still kind to you."

Angela scoffed as her eyes filled with sarcasm. "Kind to me? Has anyone in the Kins Family **ever** treated me well? I made it crystal clear before that I have nothing to do with the **Kins** Family's fate."

"But you said if I came to beg you..." Scarlet's face flushed as she stumbled over her words.

you'd agree to help Zacharias."

Angela smiled. "Yes, I said I'd think about it... And isn't this begging? Maybe life's been too easy for you, and you don't know what it's like to plead with someone?"

Scarlet was irritated by her teasing and said desperately, "So what do you want? Do you me to kneel and beg you? We've lived as mother and daughter for a while. Even if things aren't great for you now, it's still better than being with Britney."

That was the truth.

want

If it weren't for their past experiences, she wouldn't hold such deep resentment toward them. and willingly sacrifice herself for Fanny.

so diligently

Upon seeing Scarlet's reaction, Angela chuckled. "But didn't I care for all of you in the past? Hasn't that repaid your supposed kindness to me? Without me, Zacharias might not even be alive today."

Scarlet grew anxious. "Angela, will you help or not?"

"Here we go again..." Angela seemed detached, as if observing a spectacle. I've mentioned before that you lack the finesse to seek aid. If you seek my assistance, you must show respect instead of coercion. Otherwise, if I'm unwilling, I won't be able to devise a viable solution for saving someone."

Upon seeing Angela's demeanor, Scarlet felt truly at a loss, prompting her to humbly inquire. "Tell me, what are your terms?"

"If you want me to save Zacharias, then you must remove Fanny from the Kins Family and have her household registered at Mike's house," Angela stated coldly and emphasized each word. "If you choose Fanny, then your son will face death."

These words pierced Scarlet's heart like a dagger.

She had mulled over countless scenarios, was prepared to tackle any challenge and willing to spend a hefty sum to save Zacharias. Yet, Angela's condition caught her off guard.

2/4

CMM

M

Chapter 218 I'm Begging You

Instinctively, she inquired, "How does this involve Fanny?"

As expected, it all boiled down to Fanny.

78% **11:16**

+15 Free Coins

In Angela's past life, she vividly remembered a time when she had tirelessly served the family, only to fall ill from exhaustion. Despite running a high fever and delirium, no one bothered to offer her even a sip of water.

Her illness was brushed off as mere theatrics, with no one acknowledging its seriousness.

Meanwhile, Fanny, who had a minor cold, received an abundance of care and attention.

At that time, Fanny was like a little princess and was regarded as the apple of everyone's eyes.

Angela couldn't understand why she deserved to be neglected just because she didn't grow up around them from a young age, thus lacking emotional attachment.

So, this time, she wanted to **see** for herself what choice Scarlet would make between Zacharias and Fanny.

People often fail to empathize until they experience pain themselves.

Angela's eyes turned slightly cold, and she said sarcastically, "After all, Zacharias has been dotting on her for so long. Doesn't Fanny want to do something for her dear brother? It's just a matter of status, nothing serious. Anyway, she's very sensible and kind, I think she'll agree."

"Well..." Scarlet was somewhat hesitant. "Can we change the terms? Fanny hasn't endured much hardship since childhood. If she goes back to the Lynch Family, she'll be miserable."

Angela didn't waste any words and said coldly, "Fine, then let Zacharias wait for death!"

Scarlet's expression changed, and she immediately approached Angela. "No, Angela, don't be so ruthless. He's your brother...your blood brother. I'm begging you...."

Angela stepped back with a hint of disdain in her eyes. "Don't try pulling at heartstrings. We never shared any real bond. If you can't let go of this, spare me the lectures about my lack of conscience. You're just as selfish, so spare me the sanctimony about motherly love. It's all just selfishness."

Scarlet's expression faltered. She felt unsure of how to respond.

She wanted to say more, but seeing Angela's distant demeanor, words failed her.

-MM

M

TAQ

78% 11:16

Chapter 218 I'm Begging You

+15 Free **Coins**

Finally, **all** she could manage was a nod and pleaded, "Could I have some time to think this. over?"

Angela nodded, a **faint** smirk playing on her lips. "You have one day to think about it."

Upon listening to Angela's sarcastic tone, Scarlet felt deeply uncomfortable, but there wasn't much she could do about it.

She left the hospital. When she squinted at the glaring sunlight, she felt a little dizzy. She nearly stumbled but was thankfully helped by a kind passerby.

Scarlet stumbled back home in a daze, and when she saw Fanny coming to greet her, she felt a pang of bitterness in her heart.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 219

Chapter 219 I Won't Let My Fate Be Sealed

Fanny revealed a graceful smile.

She helped Scarlet to sit on the couch and asked, "Mom, how did it go? What did Angela say?"

Everyone knew that Scarlet went to the hospital today to ask Angela to save Zacharias.

Fanny was also very concerned about this matter and waited at home specifically for it.

Scarlet's mood seemed off, prompting Fanny to inquire. "Mom, what's wrong? Is everything not going well?":

It seemed like Scarlet had been crying.

Fanny suddenly had an ominous feeling in her heart.

Before she could ask, she heard Scarlet say gravely, "Fanny, I want to discuss something with you."

Her heart skipped a beat. Could it be that this matter also involved her?

"What, what is it?" Fanny felt uneasy. She held Scarlet's hand and comforted her softly, "Mom, don't put too much pressure on yourself. Christopher and I are trying to figure out ways to help Zacharias and Samuel. Even if Angela doesn't help, we can still find a solution. It's just that Christopher has been hospitalized recently, so he doesn't have much energy."

She tried to remind Scarlet that no matter what, she was the future lady of the Sanders Family, so she shouldn't hastily agree to any requests from the other side just because of a few words from Angela.

Scarlet still looked a little dazed. She gritted her teeth and seemed to have made up her mind. She looked at Fanny with a somewhat heartbroken look in her eyes and then slowly said, "Fanny, only Angela can cure Zacharias' illness now, so I went to beg her today."

Fanny felt flustered and dared not make eye contact with Scarlet. She quickly said, "I understand."

"She said she wants you to move your household registration out of the Kins Family and back to Mike's family before she is willing to help save Zacharias."

Fanny's heart was suddenly in turmoil, and her voice quivered, "You agreed?"

"I..." Scarlet choked up. She had only given me one day to consider. I had no choice but to

agree.”

Fanny’s fingers trembled slightly, and a hint of reluctance and disappointment flashed in her eyes. “Mom, are you really going to make me leave the Kins Family?”

“Fanny, I’m also in a difficult position.” Scarlet lifted her head to look at Fanny. “But, right now, this is the only way to save Zacharias.”

Fanny’s eyes turned red, and she immediately hugged Scarlet, silently expressing all her reluctance.

She felt Scarlet gently stroking her hair and comforting her in a warm voice, “Fanny, don’t worry. It’s just a temporary measure to deceive Angela. Once she cures Zacharias, we will immediately move your household registration back. This is my promise to you.”

Fanny sobbed softly in Scarlet’s arms. “Mom, I can’t bear to leave you.”

That was what she said, but in a place where Scarlet couldn’t see, a hint of disdain flashed in her eyes, and she also became cold.

All the promises and love were fake.

Usually, they were all talk and no action, but when it came to a crucial moment, she was the one being abandoned.

Indeed, whether it was an adopted daughter or a biological daughter, they were not as important as Scarlet’s sons.

Scarlet sighed softly. “Fanny, there’s nothing **we** can do about this situation now. Joseph said. it himself: Zacharias is beyond help in the hospital. If Angela doesn’t intervene, he’s just waiting to die.”

Thinking about this, Scarlet felt a deep sense of sadness.

One son was about to go to jail, another son was lying in the hospital waiting to die, and what made her feel even more hopeless was that her husband didn’t care about of it.

any

What sins had she committed?

“Why is Angela behaving like this? Does she despise me?” Fanny’s voice was muffled and tinged with bitterness, making Scarlet feel even more uncomfortable.

Scarlet's eyes turned cold, and she said with a hint of disdain in her tone, "That's just her nature. Living in a small town for too long has made her narrow-minded. Whenever she has the opportunity, she will make things as difficult as possible for us. Even though she's my

2/4

own flesh and blood, she's nothing like me at all."

In comparison, Fanny, who was not her biological child, was much more sensible and kind-hearted.

Fanny stood up, wiped away her tears, and said, "But, but... you know what kind of person my biological mother is. She was already unhappy about the engagement, and if I really moved in, she definitely wouldn't treat me well.

She couldn't refuse to change her household registration. Refusing wouldn't bring any benefits, and it would only upset the Kins Family. So, at least on the surface, she had to agree

to it.

But she absolutely couldn't move in with the Lynch Family.

After some consideration, Scarlet said, "I understand. Just changing your household registration will do. You can still continue living with the Kins Family."

Fanny bit her lip and furrowed her brow lightly. "Angela won't agree. She hates me so much that she will definitely make things difficult for me. Mom, if we do things according to her wishes, I don't know if I can survive."

Tears welled up in Fanny's eyes, and she was overwhelmed with sadness.

Observing Fanny's distress, Scarlet felt a pang of sympathy and her eyes involuntarily welled up with tears. "Fanny, it won't come to that. Don't worry, you still have your older brothers. They'll take care of you. Plus, we'll move your household registration as she requested. If she still refuses to let you stay with the Kins Family, then she's being unreasonable."

Fanny's expression turned somewhat icy, but Scarlet seemed oblivious to the situation.

Now, it was Angela who had the upper hand. She could call the shots, couldn't she?

Fanny composed herself and said understandingly, "Mom, don't worry. I'm willing to do anything to save Zacharias, even if it means selling blood or kidneys."

Relieved by her commitment, Scarlet nodded. “You’re a good girl. I knew you’d agree. You’re a wonderful daughter, and I’ll always treat you right.”

But, Mom... Fanny hesitated. “Wouldn’t the Sanders Family have even stronger opinions about me if they found out?”

Scarlet shook her head reassuringly, “Don’t worry, I talked to them about it. **They** understood.”

Chapter 219 I Won’t Let My Fate Be Sealed

Fanny forced a smile as she nodded.

To hell with understanding! she thought furiously.

With Samuel in prison, there was no escaping it. It was a criminal offense, and coming out meant being a convict. Her future father-in-law, Michael, already had strong opinions about the matter, openly and subtly mocking her for disgracing the Sanders Family.

If I lose my status as the adopted daughter of the Kins Family, can I still marry into the Sanders Family? If not, will my life be ruined?

She didn’t dare to gamble on Christopher’s love for her. After all, his status was quite awkward.

No! I absolutely won’t allow things to go in that direction. I can’t just sit around waiting for my fate to be sealed. I have to do something about it, Fanny whispered in her heart.

Chapter 220 Unwelcome Guest

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 220

Chapter 220 Unwelcome Guest

78% 11:16

15 Free Coins

In Angela's hospital ward, Kevin and Bruce came to visit as agreed. They brought gifts that filled the room, each one valuable.

Angela was delighted to see them. "Old Mr. Lawson, Grandpa, I'm really happy to see you two here, but why did you bring so many gifts?"

She quickly ushered the two old men to sit on the couch before pouring two cups of water and placing them on the coffee table. "Didn't I say that I was fine on the phone? It's nothing

serious."

Bruce gestured to Angela. "Come here. Let us take a good look at you."

Angela walked over to the two old men and obediently allowed them to examine her carefully.

After a thorough examination, the two elders nodded in satisfaction. Kevin added, "Hmm, your mental state is fine. Has your injury healed? Should I invite some foreign doctors to check on you?"

Considering her future career as a doctor, he was concerned about the shoulder injury affecting the arm and potential issues that could affect her judgment as a doctor.

In response, Angela shook her head and reassured them, "It's fine, Grandpa. I'm a doctor myself. I know how my body is healing."

Bruce also insisted, "Angela, if you really need a doctor, look for me. The doctors recommended by the Sanders Family..."

He glanced at Kevin with a hint of dissatisfaction on his face and continued "...are not trustworthy."

Infuriated, Kevin's face reddened. "How could you say that, old man?!"

"I'm just stating facts."

"What..."

Sensing the tension between them, Angela quickly interjected, "Old Mr. Lawson, Grandpa, I'm really fine. Jonathan will take care of it for me if anything happens."

At the mention of Jonathan Lawson, the two old men showed pleased smiles.

M M

M

78% 11:16

Chapter 220 Unwelcome Guest

Both of them agreed that Jonathan was a capable kid and always handled things thoroughly. Angela was his wife, so her condition should be his concern.

Just as they were chatting happily, Fanny showed up. When she saw who was in the ward, she froze.

Why are those two here?

Fanny's sudden appearance drew everyone's attention to her.

With a bashful smile, Fanny uttered, "Angela, I came to see you." Then, she greeted the two elders, "Hello, Old Mr. Lawson and Old Mr. Sanders. Are you here to see Angela, too?"

What a pointless question.

Bruce's expression darkened as he did not feel the need to attend to her.

It was a rare opportunity for him to chat with his granddaughter-in-law when she was feeling better, but he didn't expect to encounter such a buzzkill.

On the other hand, Kevin nodded in acknowledgment. After all, she was Christopher's fiancée, so he had to respect her at some point.

Despite sensing how awkward the atmosphere had become since she entered, Fanny couldn't care less. Showing a kind smile to Angela, she asked, "Angela, how are you feeling? I cried as soon as I heard you were injured. I know you don't like me, so... I didn't dare to come and visit you as I was afraid of affecting your mood."

Here we go again. Here she goes, putting on a show in front of the elders.

Without giving her much respect, Angela bluntly exposed, "Is that so? Are you not afraid of affecting my mood now? Or did you come here specifically to do that?"

Hearing her words, Fanny bit her lip, lowered her head, and showed an aggrieved expression. “I—I didn’t mean to... I just wanted to make sure you were really okay so I could feel at ease.”

Angela coldly snorted and replied indifferently, “Are you satisfied now that you’ve seen me? You can leave now.”

At this moment, Bruce pointed to the phone screen and waved at Angela. “Angela, come here. Can you help me see what this is?”

The three of them then chatted happily, completely ignoring Fanny’s presence.

Fanny secretly ground her teeth.

2/4

CMM

M

T

72 11:16

#15 Free Coms

Chapter 220 Unwelcome Guest

When Angela gave her a rude attitude earlier, she assumed that the two elders who were the heads of the family would be dissatisfied with her behavior. At the very least, she expected them to reprimand her, just like her brother and parents, and perhaps teach her a lesson.

However, they didn’t seem to care at **all**.

In comparison to Angela, Fanny felt extremely unwelcome. She had always been treated like a little princess surrounded by admirers, so being treated so coldly came **as a** shock to her.

In Fanny’s mind, she should always be the center of attention, no matter where she was or who she was with. She understood that the two elders might have a bias toward Angela because of Jonathan, but she didn’t anticipate the extent of their favoritism.

Initially, she had planned to wait for them to leave before speaking to Angela. However, as she waited, they showed no signs of ending their conversation and completely ignored her

presence.

The more Fanny observed, the more upset she became, feeling as though she might explode at any moment. Afraid of losing control of her emotions, she forced a smile and excused herself, “Old Mr. Lawson, Old Mr. Sanders, Angela... I have something to attend to, so I will take my leave now. I will visit you next time.”

No one responded. Fanny was so infuriated that she swiftly exited the ward.

As soon as she left, the two elders ceased their conversation and stood up.

“Well, it’s getting late, Angela. You should get some rest.”

“Yes, indeed. If someone you dislike visits, just ask them to leave. Don’t let them stay, silly girl...”

“And where is Oliver? Why isn’t he keeping watch?”

Angela now realized that the two old men had stayed back to prevent Fanny from disturbing her. She smiled helplessly as she bid them farewell, feeling grateful.

At the hospital lobby, the two old men chatted casually as they waited for their drivers to drive their cars from the parking lot.

Kevin had a joyful expression. “Look at how generous Angela is. Despite facing a nuisance, she remains unaffected. Her mental strength is truly remarkable. My grandson is fortunate to have such a capable wife. I can trust him with the family.”

Bruce was also pleased that his judgment was right.

3/4

Chapter 220 Unwelcome Guest

He had taken a liking to Angela from the start and had worked hard to win over his granddaughter-in-law.

15 Free Cons

“I must say that your family is truly fortunate, too,” Bruce remarked with a smile. “Your other grandson also married one of the daughters of the Kins Family, didn’t he? Sisters to sisters- in-law. What a wonderful tale.”

Kevin glared at Bruce, snorted, and remained silent. His displeasure was evident.

Just then, their car arrived, so they made their way toward it.

After they departed, Fanny emerged from around the corner, gazing at the disappearing vehicle with a look of defiance and coldness in her eyes.

Those two old men *won't be* happy *for* long.

She tossed the flower basket she had purchased into the trash can, walking away while dialing her phone.

CMM

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 221

Chapter 221 Intimidated by Jonathan

Chapter 221 Intimidated by Jonathan

+15 Free Coim

Christopher nearly suffocated from getting grounded in Sanders Residence as he lounged on the couch playing games.

He heard the sound of a car entering the yard and soon saw Kevin coming in. He quickly got up to greet him, looking respectfully obedient to the latter.

Kevin frowned when he saw him. "You got discharged?"

Christopher nodded. "Yes, I came back yesterday afternoon. You weren't home at that time."

In the morning, when he woke up, Kevin had also left the house.

Kevin nodded without saying much. With a heavy heart, he uttered, "Be more careful in the future. You're a grown man now. You shouldn't get distracted while driving."

"I will." Christopher looked humbly receptive.

"Grandpa, where have you been?" Christopher tried to please him.

Since Michael wanted him to get closer to Kevin, he figured that it would definitely be beneficial.

No matter how much Kevin disliked him, he was still his grandson.

Kevin sat on the couch and sighed, "I went to the hospital to visit Angela."

Christopher was surprised to hear that. "What happened to her?"

He was merely curious.

Kevin glanced at him with a disdainful look. "Don't you know? Angela was kidnapped by Samuel Kins, that b*stard, so she got injured and is currently in the hospital."

He knew about the kidnapping, but he didn't know about the injury and hospitalization as no one had told him, but it seemed like it had nothing to do with him.

Christopher quickly smiled awkwardly. "I just got out of the hospital, so I didn't know about

it."

Kevin snorted coldly without uttering another word. Then, he plopped onto the couch with his eyes closed, looking like he didn't want to be disturbed.

1/4

MM

0:0

78% 11:17

Chapter 221 Intimidated by Jonathan

Christopher was stunned for a moment, thought of something, and then went straight to the underground garage and drove to the company. Within minutes, he arrived.

He went directly to Jonathan's office and put on a gentle and obedient smile on his face. "Jonathan. I heard that Angela was admitted to the hospital. Is it serious? Should I go and visit her too?"

Jonathan looked up and rejected him coldly, "No."

"We're family now, and Grandpa has been there. Wouldn't it seem appropriate if I don't visit her?" Christopher looked sincere as he continued, "Jonathan, I know I was

disrespectful to her before, but rest assured, I've realized my mistake now. Taking this chance, I'd also like to apologize to her."

Jonathan leaned back in his chair with no expression on his face. "Don't act all sincere in front of me!"

"Besides..." Jonathan paused. "Aren't you on house arrest? How come you're ignoring my orders?"

Christopher shook his head in denial. "It's not that. I-I **just** acted impulsively and forgot about

it."

Jonathan snorted coldly, tapped his desk with his finger, and uttered indifferently, "I'll lift your ban, but if you violate it again, I won't have mercy on you."

Christopher looked gratefully at him. "Thank you, Jonathan. What about... the credit card..."

That was his real purpose for coming here.

He wasn't sincere in visiting Angela, but in order to achieve his goal, he didn't mind pulling a

little act.

Jonathan shot him a cold look. "I'll see how you behave in three months."

Disappointment cast over Christopher's face. "Jonathan, I..."

Seeing that look on his face, Jonathan showed a displeased expression. "What? Does the Sanders Family not feed you? Can't you live without a credit card?"

Christopher quickly denied, "No, of course not."

"If you have nothing else to say, please leave." After saying that, Jonathan lowered his head to read the documents in his hand.

2/4

Chapter 221 Intimidated by Jonathan

+15 Free Cons

Christopher knew that Jonathan hated being disturbed while working, and he probably had already exhausted his patience just now. Because of that, Christopher's frustration piled up, and he had nowhere to vent.

When can I become the true *head of the Sanders Family*? Being suppressed *by* Jonathan all *the* time is the worst feeling ever!

He had been feeling suffocated during his recent hospital stay. He wasn't able to eat anything he wanted during the stay and was unable to do anything that he wished. Without a credit card, he couldn't **be** carefree.

Even though his father used to give him money, he never had the concept of saving, so he was truly penniless now.

He needed to make some money.

In the downtown area, at a high-end beauty salon, Christopher was escorted to the VIP room by the staff, where Teresa was lying on the bed receiving treatment.

"What's wrong?" Teresa asked gently when she saw her son entering. "You sounded urgent on the phone."

Christopher smiled and settled on the couch in the VIP room, taking a few sips of the tea prepared by the staff before answering casually, "It's nothing. I just missed you and wanted to

see you."

Teresa sighed, "I know you too well. Tell me, did something happen to upset you? Is it that Jonathan guy again?"

His own mother always hit the nail on the head.

Christopher grumbled, "Ugh, Jonathan is really heartless. It's just a credit

rd, yet he's

holding onto it, saying he'll review my performance in three months and only return it to me if I behave well."

Teresa felt secretly resentful. *Is Jonathan* deliberately seeking revenge?

But with an expensive facial mask on her face, she couldn't show too much emotion.

“Don’t worry, I have money. I’ll give you some. Your dad gave me a lot of expensive bags and necklaces before, so selling some of them will be enough for you to live freely in the meantime.”

Christopher felt bitter. He knew it wasn’t easy for his mother to live with his father. They had gone through a lot of hard times before, and even though they were wealthier than before

3/4

Chapter 291 Intimidated by Jonathan

now, she always planned ahead by trying to get something from his father and save it in case of any unexpected situations in the future.

“No, thanks,” Christopher declined. “I’ll just tough it out. Three months will pass quickly.”

He didn’t believe that without money from the Sanders Family, he wouldn’t be able to make

So, right in front of Teresa, he invited a few of his friends to a bar.

After ending the call, Christopher proudly showed off to her, “Mom, see that? Your son has loyal friends, too. In just three months, I’ll get them to pay for me.”

Teresa felt relieved, but thinking about his recent car accident, she said, “Remember, if you drink, make sure to have a driver pick you up. Or just don’t drive at all, alright?”

Christopher was still shaken by the accident and dared not disobey. Otherwise, Jonathan would only punish him even more severely.

Jonathan was so terrifying that he didn’t dare to upset him at all.

He used to be a cripple who was aloof but always with a sickly aura. Now that his leg had healed, his oppressive presence was even stronger.

Just the thought of Jonathan’s cold expression made Christopher uneasy.

It was better to gather his friends to have some fun and go to the nearest bar to shoo the bad luck away.

He had just driven out for a while when his phone rang. It was Fanny calling.

With one hand on the wheel, he answered the phone, “Hey, Fanny. What’s wrong? Are you crying? Who bullied you? Don’t cry. Where are you? Wait, I’ll come find you.”

After hanging up Fanny.

the phone, Christopher turned the steering wheel and headed to look for

11:17

Chapter 222 Feelings

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 222

Chapter 222 Feelings

Chapter 222 Feelings

In the lavish suite, Angela joyfully hummed to herself while unwrapping the gifts from the two elders.

The gifts consisted of gourmet food, beverages, and health supplements.

As she gazed at these items, Angela smiled contentedly. They *really* are babying me

“Angela. Suddenly, a familiar voice resonated from the doorway.

She turned around and saw Jessica carrying bags of items and standing at the entrance with a radiant smile.

Taken aback, Angela promptly put down the items in her hands and approached her. “Your face no longer looks swollen, and there are no more bruises.”

Jessica nodded. Then, she set down her belongings and embraced Angela as she drew near. “Samuel, that b*stard! After hearing he had assaulted me, my brothers assured me they would arrange for someone to deal with him in prison. I’m warning you; do not pity him!”

“No, I won’t. It’s up to your brothers whic to spare his life or not. Angela sweetly smiled

while guiding Jessica into the inner room. “I was just wondering why visitors kept arriving one after another, yet none of them was you. It makes me unsure of your well-being.”

Upon hearing that, Jessica sighed. Appearing somewhat sheepish, she explained, “I’ve been plagued by nightmares lately and haven’t been sleeping well. I didn’t want you to worry, so I postponed visiting you for a few days.”

As she spoke, she felt somewhat shameful.

How ironic! Angela was the one who got injured. Yet, I’m the one experiencing nightmares.

At once, Angela embraced her and reassured her, “Rejoice, for better times lie ahead as we have survived a great ordeal.”

Jessica nodded. “Yeah. Okay. Let’s not dwell on that. You, though-

She paused and surveyed the room. “If I hadn’t walked through the hospital entrance, I would have mistaken this **for your** cozy studio apartment. The setup here is way too lavish! Are you sure you’re getting hospitalized and not enjoying a spa retreat?”

Apart from essential medical equipment, the room exuded a **warm** and inviting ambiance.

1/5

11:17

Chapter 222 Feelings

Jessica pressed Angela’s hospital bed mattress before lying down on it. “Wow, this is incredibly comfortable. As expected, being the wife of a tycoon certainly comes with special

treatment.”

It’s so cozy that I almost wish I was sick.

“How much do you think all this costs?” Jessica sat up, looking perplexed.

Although her family was affluent, they had never gone to such an extravagant extent for their family’s hospital stay.

Angela shrugged, shook her head, and said, "I'm not sure. Jonathan arranged everything. The public would start to gossip about our marriage again if I didn't stay in a VIP ward,"

Jessica nodded in agreement. "Indeed. But then again, you don't have to feel sorry about spending Jonathan's wealth. After all, he is a capitalist, and capitalists exploit the working class like **us** to amass their wealth."

Angela grinned at her words.

Then, Jessica raised an eyebrow and added, "Still, even as a bloodsucking capitalist, Jonathan seems highly affectionate. He sure does genuinely care for you. Love is indeed remarkable."

Angela widened her eyes and quickly clarified, "Jessica, don't jump to conclusions. Jonathan and I are merely allies with an agreement. It's not what you're imagining. Our marriage is all for appearances, alright? It's just a show we put up for the public eye."

However, Jessica smiled knowingly. "Why are you getting so panicked that you even reiterate it? In my opinion-" She leaned in closer to Angela and winked as she continued playfully,. why not make it real? You two are only a few years apart. It's no big deal. Besides, not only is 'Cappiejo' good-looking, but he is also wealthy. Plus-

"Oh, please stop!" Angeli shot her a look. She attempted to cover her mouth, but Jessica evaded her.

Just as Jessica was departing the ward, she suddenly jumped aside. Angela couldn't halt her steps in time and directly collided with the person who was about to enter.

The individual deftly caught Angela with both hands. "How restless." A calm voice sounded.

It was Jonathan.

Angela coughed and immediately halted in place. Then, she turned her head to glare fiercely at Jessica.

2/5

M 11:17

Chapter 222 Feelings

Despite her eyes darting around, Jessica avoided Angela's gaze at all costs.

“Oh, come on. Must you two be lovey–dovey like this? Just then, a teasing voice sounded beside them, followed by Daniel showing up with a nonchalant demeanor. “Tsk, tsk. Mr.

zwsn, is this the reason why you ignored me and rushed over here earlier? To hug your wife?*

Upon hearing Daniel’s words, Angela trembled. She quickly left Jonathan’s side and walked

inside.

As the warmth in his hand vanished, Jonathan couldn’t help but furrow his brow and look at Daniel with displeasure.

Daniel feigned innocence. “Why are you staring at me like that?”

Ignoring him, Jonathan walked straight into the ward.

Daniel hurried to catch up. “Wait up. About the things I had talked to you about earlier...”

“My God! Can you stop disturbing them?” Jessica quickly stepped forward to stop Daniel. While pulling **him** away from the ward, she criticized, “Sir, you sure are poor at reading the room. Can’t you see that you are extremely unwelcome here?”

This man is third–wheeling big time!

1. Daniel stared at the young lady in front of him with a hostile look. *Did she just refer to me as Sir?! Do I seriously look so rigid that she addresses me as Sir?*

Once Jessica led Daniel away, the ward instantly quieted down. But for some reason, Angela felt her cheeks burning. Moreover, as she recalled Jessica’s remarks earlier, she had to admit. that there was no way her heart could remain totally unaffected.

Meanwhile, Jonathan koked at Angela, his gaze deepening. “Since you can move around freely now, I suppose your wound is healing well.”

“Uh–huh.” Angela nodded, looking somewhat distracted.

“What did Jessica say to you that made you so uneasy?”

Angela’s mind raced. With a hint of hesitation, she said, “She mentioned that you are nice to me because **you** like me.”

Jonathan did not deny it, but **his** eyes carried a hint of amusement as he asked, “What do think?”

you

3/5

7% 11:17

Chapter 989 Feelings

His response is to ambiguous, itir

I must be overthinking everything

Thinking of this, Angela **reassured** herself that they were purely strong allies and no personal feelings were involved.

Suddenly, she felt a hule suffocated. After making an excuse, she hurried out of the ward.

As he watched Angela’s retreating figure, Jonathan couldn’t help but smile..

Meanwhile, in the hospital’s general wards, Sarah had just finished washing her father’s clothes when she caught sight of the **well**–dressed Fanny. Well, one couldn’t blame her for noticing right away. Fanny’s attire seemed too flashy in the general ward.

What is Fanny doing here?

Other than Angela, who stays in the hospital’s IP ward, I haven’t heard *of any* other Kins Family members getting hospitalized.

Moreover, knowing Panny’s **character**, she definitely wouldn’t associate with someone staying in *the* general wari.

Therefore, Sarah followed curiously.

Then, she witnessed Fanny approaching a patient’s bedside. It looked as though she was hesitating if she wanted to remove the person’s oxygen tubing.

“What are you doing?” Without hesitation, Sarah intervened and stopped Fanny’s actions.

Fanny was surprised resee that the person who intervened was actually Sarah.

She hadn't locked the door because she wanted to monitor the situation outside in case someone suddenly barged in. Otherwise, it would be inconvenient for her to leave when that happened.

Sarah noticed the name on the patient's bed **was** Mike Lynch.

Isn't this Fanny's biological father?

I know because I heard some stories about the Kins Family from James.

Glaring at Sarah with a hostile expression. Fanny threatened preemptively, "What are you

4/5

-NM

Σ

Chapter 222 Feelings

78% 11:17

doing here? I'm warning you; you're not allowed to mention what just happened. Otherwise, I won't spare you!"

MM

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 223

Chapter 223 Gift

M

Chapter 223 Gift

70% 11:18

+15 Free Coins

Furrowing her brows slightly. Sarah gazed silently at Fanny.

Fanny's behavior *today* is different from what I had *heard*. According to *the Kins brothers*, *Fanny* is gentle and kind. She's so kind-hearted that she *would cry* for a while, even *if* she accidentally stepped on

an ant.

But what *Fanny* had just tried to do *clea*

had *nothing to do* with kindness.

Sarah calmed her mind before saying flatly, "Fanny, I don't want to interfere in your family affairs. But I hope you will stop in the future. I can't keep silent if something happens to him."

The sense of panic within Fanny earlier seemed to have dissipated. Instead, she slowly became somewhat composed.

Disdain filled her eyes as she sized Sarah up. "Sarah, stop acting **so** morally superior and accusing me. What's the matter? Do you see yourself as a maidenly and kind woman? We are just as bad as each other. No one is virtuous here."

"I don't know what you're talking about." Sarah had no

intention of paying attention to Fanny.

"You don't know?" Fanny approached Sarah and elaborated softly, "You think you're innocent? You've been holding onto Yusof while engaging in immoral affairs behind closed doors. Hmph. You're not any better. Forget about escaping unscathed tomorrow if you dare. to speak out about today's events."

Sarah's face turned slightly pale **as** she stared at Fanny.

Upon seeing Sarah's expression, Fanny felt a weight lifted off her shoulders. Furthermore, she knew James wouldn't spare Sarah either if she really exposed the matter.

"That's more like it. I can still put in some good words in front of James and ask him to give you more money to save your dying father."

With these words, Fanny left with a smug smile.

Once she exited the hospital, she suppressed her smile. It was all Sarah's *fault for* getting in the way. It looks like *this plan* of mine won't work anymore. I have to think of *another plan*.

Sarah's eyes flashed with a hint of complexity as she watched Fanny walk away.

Meanwhile, outside the VIP wards, Angela was out for a slight breath of fresh air. Finally, she remembered Jonathan, whom she had left in the ward.

OMN

Chapter 223 Gift

I

7 11:18

15 Free Coins

I think I truly had lost my mind back there. It would have been much *better if* I had just responded gracefully. *But* no! *I just* had to run away. Great! That just made me look *like I* was hiding something.

When she returned to the ward, she saw Sarah standing still at the **door**.

"Can I help you?" Angela approached her and asked directly.

Upon seeing Angela, Sarah slowly smiled. "I came to check on you."

"Oh." Angela looked at Sarah suspiciously,

As far as I remember, *our* friendship isn't so close to *the* point that she will show this much concern for

Sarah hesitated a little. Glancing around, she eventually approached Angela and whispered. "I just saw Fanny visit her biological father in the general ward."

Upon hearing that, Angela nodded. Then, she said, "Her business is not my concern."

Sarah pursed her lips, unsure of what to say. After much thought, she continued, "Regardless, Mike is still your foster father. You should still pay a little more attention to him if you have

time."

Angela frowned.

Before she could reply, Sarah interrupted, "Thank you for treating my father. I shall be going

now."

Angela was at a loss for words.

Is Sarah purposely here to tell me this nonsense?

Based on my understanding of her, it should be unlikely.

If so, what's her intention in mentioning Fanny and Mike specifically?

"What's wrong?" Jonathan walked out. "Who were you talking to just now?"

With something on her mind, Angela forgot about the embarrassment from earlier and repeated what Sarah had said.

After listening, Jonathan's eyes flashed slightly. Then, he spoke, "I will have someone keep an eye on this matter. Take care of yourself, and don't worry about others' affairs."

"Okay." Angela obediently nodded, looking as docile as a lamb.

2/5

Chapies we cont

11:18

Jonathan permutally came to pick her up

Angela was somewhat surprised by the gesture

Halfway through the drive. Angela realised that they were not heading home.

shgely pushed, she asked. "Jonathan, where are we going

to the Westbourg Wake Jonathan turned the steering wheel. As he drove, he explained, "My Triend has a villa there. We can go there to have some fun"

Werbung Pok's where one could ski and go on a vacation. It was a very leisurely and relaxing place

During holiday there was a constant stream of tourists visiting the mountain. Angela had previously heard Jessica mention several times that she wanted to go there. However, it was difficult to book

To her surprise, it turned out that it was Jonathan's friend who had operated the place.

Angela felt grateful. "Is this a gift for my discharge?"

"Yes" Jonathan confessed before continuing. "You've been studying, and I haven't taken you to an outing. It's the holidays now, and my friends have been wanting to meet you. So, I set up this meeting. It's okay. Calm down."

With these words, Angela became even more nervous,

"Why didn't you tell me in advance?" she hurriedly complained.

After that, she lowered her head to look at her clothes, which were indeed too plain.

4x the partner of a bu

tweeson, even if I'm no expert in business talks, at least I should make Jonathan proud in terms of appearance

Jonathan couldn't help but smile. "How can I surprise you if I have told you in advance? Tomorrow is New Year's Day. Tonight, we will countdown to the New Year together. Don't worry. They are all easy to get along with."

Angela said somewhat awkwardly, "But I'm not properly dressed."

Jonathan said with a smile, "It's okay. You look good like this. Besides, you are my wife. They dare not say anything"

3/5

12 11:18

Chance stat Cha

Kuld KKM 17

Apache sighed secretly and past herself

*** they umple don't understand women's mind at

འོ་ག་གན་བས་བ་ས་མ་བ་ {NNANN?/W%WNV

và my husband's set topviker without makeup!

huet,

Two hours liner, they arrives at then desimation Rehue genting om of

ups to belja

After exiting the car than bashost the car keys to the stall.

A Quaint and VPNSage–booking wooden sign heaved in Anggela's sight.

Khosanan, Villi, was the name engravsst on it.

it semed to have a touch of a besvenly martial arts vibe.

However the villas trance did not exude a high–end luxurious feel. Rather, it had a sense of elegance.

Surrounded by white stow, the villa nestled in it, giving off a somewhat secluded vibe.

fel

Looking at the entrance. Angela fch like she was watching the opening scene of a TV series when the protagonist entered

Seeing Angela in a dare. Jonathan directly took her hand and led her inside.

Jonathan's palm was warm and carried a hint of calluses.

The beaver in the lobbie was on full blast. The thick shut off the cold outside.

Even though the tables, chairs, and couches inside were all quaint, they weren't entirely old- fashioned, giving a teeling of blending the old and the new.

Angela didn't see any problem with the design. In fact, she thought it combined the best of boch past and modern, and the overall vibe was not jarring.

Upon seeing the two holding hands, everyone smiled widely and stood up to greet them.

Since Angela knew none of these people, she could only politely respond.

4/5

178% 11:18

Chapter 223 Gift

+15 Free Comm

There were both men and women present. Angela speculated that each one of Jonathan's friends must have brought a female companion.

Compared to their carefully dressed appearance, Angela suddenly felt that her outfit looked shabby today.

Angela dispiritedly forced a smile and responded.

But since Jonathan was the one who led her in, she attracted the attention of many people after being introduced.

Although she looked young and innocent, no one dared to underestimate her.

Several women approached Angela and warmly shook her hand. "You look so young. Are **you** still studying?"

"Yes, I'm a sophomore." Angela quickly adapted. She had dealt with these situations in her past life. "Is that bracelet from Countess Glamour's latest collection? Oh my God. I can't believe you managed to get it. How impressive."

Women naturally wouldn't run out of topics as soon as they talked about purses and jewelry.

Daniel slicked his tongue a few times and raised an eyebrow at Jonathan. "Angie is quite impressive. She has already made friends."

Jonathan's mood lifted as he smirked. Then, he glanced at Daniel's hand, saying, "Get your hand off me."

Just then, a knock on the door suddenly sounded.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 224

Chapter 224 You Must Take the Blame

Chapter 224 You Must Take the Blame

115 As Cube

Someone frowned and said unhappily, "What's going on? Didn't we hook the whole place? Why are there still people here?"

The knocking on the door outside became more urgent. The waiter had no choice but to open the door. After the waiter opened the door, a gust of wind rushed in.

"John, go check it out." The man rolled his eyes. "It's been a while since we finally got to see each other. Don't let anyone ruin the mood."

John nodded. "Got it. Don't drink too much, or you'll get drunk."

Angela knew the person called John. When they first met, everyone introduced themselves. Although she didn't remember everyone clearly, she had a deep impression of **Josh** because he was the owner of the Elysian Villa.

John was chubby, had long hair tied in a small braid, and had a small beard. He looked like someone not to be messed with. However, he seemed to be a kind person, and his voice was soft when talking to Angela.

In no time, John returned, but a group of people followed him.

"What's going on, John? Why did you bring people in?"

Angela looked over and was surprised to see a familiar face.

Fanny was dressed lightly. Her face was pale from the cold as she cuddled in Christopher's arms for warmth. There were a few young people behind them, not worth mentioning by name, but they used to always hang around with Fanny in school. They seemed surprised to see Angela and Jonathan..

Jonathan raised an eyebrow and asked, "What's going on?" His voice, was not loud, but it made the others feel uneasy.

John walked up to Jonathan and explained, "We were having so much fun that we lost track of time, and we didn't book a hotel. All the nearby ones are fully booked. Then, there was a sudden heavy snowfall, so it was hard to drive. Hence, we thought of staying here for the night."

"I think it's your brother... So, I thought I would do you a favor. John's voice got low as he spoke.

Jonathan glanced at Christopher and said nothing.

1/4

N

ax 11:18

Chapter 294 You Must Take the Blame

The others recognized Christopher. Although they weren't on good terms, they couldn't turn away a family in need, so they said nothing more.

Fanny was unhappy since she ran into Angela while out on a trip. However, she had no choice. The car broke down, and the **snow** outside was heavy. They had no way to contact anyone down the mountain. Besides, she noticed that several people present were either wealthy or of high status. Being able to appear in this group meant that the others' identities were undoubtedly not simple.

Seeing that it was Christopher's brother, the others breathed a sigh of relief. Since he was familiar, they felt it should be fine to accommodate them for the night. Thus, someone nudged Christopher and whispered. "Christopher, I see that the boss and your brother are close. Why don't you ask him for help? This mansion is so big, so I bet there's enough room for a few extra guests.

Yeah. Christopher. We're counting on you."

Listening to their words, Christopher tensed up, feeling a sharp sting in his heart.

Jonathan" Christopher respectfully called out.

Jonathan glanced at him and nodded nonchalantly before pulling Angela over. "Drink this first to ward off the cold."

Angela blinked, wondering, are we showing our affection now?

"Okay." She didn't even glance at Fanny and Christopher.

Fanny stepped out of Christopher's embrace and shivered from the cold. She said softly, "Angela, I didn't know you were here. I'm sorry. We won't stay. We'll leave right away." With that, she turned around and pulled Christopher, getting ready to leave.

"Why are you leaving The others were puzzled. "It's snowing heavily outside. We'll freeze to death if we go out now."

Fanny hesitated and smiled apologetically. "Let's go look for another hotel. Maybe we'll get lucky and find a vacant room? If I stay here. Angela will be unhappy. I've taken her place for so many years. It's my turn to give back to her."

Hearing her words, Naomi, who was Fanny's friend, couldn't stand it anymore. "What are you talking about? Everyone knows the situation of the Kins Family. The Kins Family would rather have you than their own daughter, which shows how despicable and vile some people can be."

Angela frowned as she listened to the two of them argue back and forth. She felt that this was

2/4

-MM

M

T

70% 11:18

Chapter 224 You Must Take the Blame

115 Free Coins

ridiculous. She didn't say a word and just sat there as she watched the duo, However, she was quite happy to watch the drama for free. She sat there and ate quietly without saying a word.

Fanny glanced worriedly at Angela and said, "Don't say that. Angela feels bad, too. She didn't want this either, but she **has** suffered a lot since she was young. It's only fair for her to ask for more when she comes back."

Does that mean I'm *being* unreasonable? thought Angela.

Fanny sighed again. "I don't want her to be unhappy. Let's just go."

"Why?" Naomi was displeased. "This mansion doesn't belong to Angela. It belongs to that man. He allowed us to enter, so why should we let her have her way? Who does Angela think she is to be so bossy?"

Jonathan's eyes turned cold when he heard this. On the other hand, John noticed and felt a chill down his spine. He wondered why Christopher and the others were being unreasonable.

Angela stood up and sneered. "If you two love acting so much, why don't you go to a film school? Maybe you can become an award-winning actress."

Fanny immediately teared up. "Angela, don't be angry. We'll leave right away. You guys have fun. Don't worry. We won't disturb you."

Angela rolled her eyes and said mercilessly, "Come on, it's been about six minutes since you walked in the door. You said you were leaving, so why are you still here? Fanny, everyone here is a powerful figure in the business world. Your acting skills might work on the idiots around you, but do you really think the others will think ill of me? Are you that foolish?"

The others looked at Fanny with a hint of mockery in their eyes, trying to hold back their laughter.

Upon seeing this, Fanny turned pale. She said hastily, "I... I really didn't mean to make you

angry."

"Why would I be angry? You're the one who needs help now, not me." Angela gestured toward the door. "If you want to leave, the door is over there."

"You don't have the right to make us leave." Naomi stomped her foot angrily and pointed at Fanny. "This isn't your home. People show you a little courtesy, and you act like you're the

boss."

Fanny quickly held Naomi. "Don't be angry. Angela didn't mean it that way."

Angela tilted her head, "You don't say. We've really booked everything here. We've bought it

3/4

NN

7% 11:18

Chapter 224 You Must Take the Blame

for the past few days."

With that, the two were left speechless, and Naomi was furious with nowhere to vent.

+15 Free Cont

Jonathan picked up a napkin from the table and wiped his hands. "Christopher, she's your girl, so you must take the blame. Teach her some manners before taking her out." His tone was soft, but his harsh words made Christopher feel embarrassed.

This was a matter between the Sanders and the Lawsons,"

was nothing to do with them,

so they dared not listen and quickly found something else to occupy themselves.

For the first time. Jonathan scolded Fanny in public, and she had a pale face.

Christopher tensed up. "Jonathan, it's my responsibility. I will talk to Fanny about it. However, considering the heavy snow outside, would it be possible for us to stay the night? We won't cause you any inconvenience."

3

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Chapter 225

Chapter 225

Chapter 925 Men Grows Tired Easily

Chapter 225 Men Grows Tired Easily

Christopher then gently squeezed Fanny's hand.

Fanny bit her lip, took a deep breath, and glanced at Jonathan. "Jonathan, I am still young and didn't watch my mouth. I apologize if I said something to upset you."

"Jonathan?" Jonathan raised an eyebrow and said in a low voice, "It's too soon to address me as Jonathan now. Wait until you are part of the family. Even your father should address me **as** Mr. Lawson."

Upon hearing this, Fanny's expression turned grim. She trembled and lowered her head. "Yes, Mr. Lawson."

Angela blinked and thought Jonathan was sometimes harsh.

Jonathan turned to Josh, "Josh, prepare a few rooms for them."

Josh felt relieved and smiled warmly. "Mr. Sanders, please follow me along with your friends. Take a bath to warm up yourself. If you need anything, let the staff know." He implied they were not welcome to linger in the lobby and disrupt the peace.

Christopher understood the implication and forced a smile. "Of course."

After Christopher and the others left, Jonathan loosened his collar and raised his glass to his friends. "Enjoy yourselves," he said casually.

Once everyone had attended themselves, Angela approached Jonathan and whispered, "Wasn't it somewhat impolite of you not to show Fanny respect just now? I noticed Christopher's expression change. He seemed quite embarrassed and probably hates you now." She feared Fanny might spread this incident to the Sanders Family, tarnishing their reputation. After all, these aristocratic families placed great importance on their reputation.

Jonathan's face remained expressionless as he scoffed. "So what if I didn't show her respect? Besides, aren't you pleased about it?"

She couldn't help but admire his boldness. Angela's eyes sparkled in the light as she replied, "I'm delighted!"

Trailing behind, Naomi couldn't help but glance at the man. Even from a partial view, his noble demeanor was unmistakable.

7% 11:19

Chapter 225 Men Grows Tired Easily

Is this Christopher's brother, Jonathan? I thought rumors said that he was gravely ill and on the brink of death. Isn't he also disabled and needs to rely on a wheelchair? Naomi thought. However, by observing him just now, he appeared far from death, and there was no wheelchair in sight. He was tall and wore a casual suit, especially his commanding presence earlier, which was authoritative and undeniably handsome!

Naomi thought for a moment and quickly caught up to Fanny. "Was that man just now Jonathan?" she asked casually.

At the mention of Jonathan's name. Fanny couldn't help but frown. She felt hatred surge within her. However, Naomi was the daughter of her father's business associate, **and** they had recently sealed a significant deal with the Smith Family, who held more influence than the Kins Family.

Naomi had just returned from abroad, so Fanny was told to accompany her. Thus, she said dismissively. Yes, he is Jonathan. Due to his previous illness, he has a hot temper and doesn't respect anyone" Fanny paused and smiled bitterly. "Just now, he didn't even show Christopher respect. He possesses a cold demeanor and is hard to interact with."

Naomi's eyes gleamed even more at her words. *He is a man of challenge.* It would be an accomplishment *if I* took him down.

"So... What is his connection to your troublesome sister?" Naomi pouted, sensing that the relationship between the two was rather peculiar. After all, Jonathan had scolded Fanny and Christopher, clearly helping Angela.

After a brief chat, Fanny finally reacted and glanced at Naomi's expression.

Among the wealthy young men present, Naomi didn't inquire about anyone else but showed particular interest in Jonathan. She wondered if Naomi had taken a liking to Jonathan. It made sense, though, given Jonathan's handsome face. He was indeed attractive.

Fanny sighed. "I'm not afraid of you laughing at me. Previously, Angela had a crush on Christopher and pursued him relentlessly. Fortunately, Old Mr. Sanders recognized the depth of our love and arranged our marriage. This made Angela angry, leading her to somehow stay by Jonathan's side." Then, Fanny paused, intentionally leaving out the fact that they were already married.

Since Naomi had just returned, she probably wasn't aware of their relationship.

Hearing her words, Naomi narrowed her eyes. I see. Let's see who *has* the means *then*.

Then, she linked her arms with Fanny's and blushed. "I have feelings for Jonathan. You are my friend, so you must help me."

2/4

Chapter 225 Men Grows Tired Easily

Fanny smiled inwardly but maintained a shocked expression. She nodded sincerely. "Of

course.”

“Later, help me...” Naomi lowered her voice and whispered in Fanny’s ear

Fanny was surprised but pretended to hesitate. “Alright. If it weren’t for our relationship, I wouldn’t dare to do this for your happiness.”

Naomi chuckled and was excited. “Blood is thicker than water. Once I become your sister-in-law, we will be a family!”

In the bedroom, Angela anxiously watched Jonathan, who reeked of alcohol. John and Daniel had encouraged Jonathan to drink. He was supposed to avoid drinking alcohol while still recovering!

Jonathan is such a fool. Didn’t he know about this himself

To prevent him from waking up with a terrible headache, Angela found a waiter and gathered some ingredients to make hangover remedies. She had already inquired, but no hangover remedies were available, so she took matters into her own hands.

Using the kitchen, Angela prepared the remedy herself.

After about ten minutes, she carried the remedy upstairs, only to find the room locked.

At that moment, she found it odd.

Did Jonathan lock the *door* when I *left*?

Angela knocked and said, “Jonathan, open the door. It’s locked from the inside.”

After a few seconds, she heard a noise from inside. She listened closely, and it sounded like some erotic sounds.

A drunken man, a locked door, and a woman’s gasps...

Having lived two lives, Angela immediately understood what was happening. For a moment, she felt like a bucket of ice-cold water had been dumped over her. Her hands trembled slightly, and she instinctively wanted to leave. However, her feet wouldn’t budge.

Meanwhile, Christopher had just returned and saw Angela standing by the room door in a

daze.

M M

M

*UN

70% 11:19

+15 Free Coins

Chapter 225 Men Grows Tired Easily

Before he realized what he was doing, he had already stood by her side. In that split second, he heard the sounds coming from inside the room.

Christopher comprehended the situation and sneered. "I've said before that people from families like ours are not as innocent as you think. Other than being somewhat attractive, you have a bad temper and are disloyal. Men will eventually grow tired of you."

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 226

Chapter 226 It's Because of Mr Lawson

Chapter 226 It's Because of Mr Lawson

His eyes showed a hint of pride, resembling a successful villain.

Upon hearing these words, Angela slowly came back to her senses. She had been confused just now. After all, there was no way Jonathan would be such a person. Even if Jonathan were that kind of person, given their alliance, he would not openly disrespect her like this.

At that moment, she was concerned that Jonathan might have been drugged.

In the past, when Jonathan's legs were still injured, there were people who wanted to send their daughters to seduce him. Now that his legs had recovered, there were probably even more people who wanted to seduce him. In her previous life, she had witnessed too many of these deceitful tactics with the growth of the Kins Family. Not to

mention someone like Jonathan. When James had authority, some women also sought to seduce him.

Angela calmed down and smirked coldly. “Christopher, do you think everyone **is** like your who cannot control them like an animal? Jonathan isn’t the same as you.”

Christopher’s expression darkened at her words. “Angela, why are you still lying to yourself when you have already caught him red-handed? When did you become so fond of self- deception? Is it so difficult to admit your mistake?”

Angela glanced at him without saying anything. Then, she turned around and headed downstairs directly. She intended to find Josh and asked for the keys.

Coincidentally, Daniel was also in Josh’s room. Upon hearing this, he immediately sobered up a bit, and the two exchanged glances.

Daniel was very curious. “So, you’re saying Jonathan locked you out, and a woman’s voice was inside the room.”

Angela remained composed and nodded. “Yes. To avoid damaging the door, I had to come. and ask for the key.”

Josh was momentarily surprised. Although he understood Angela’s words, he did not have the key either. Thus, he enthusiastically said, “I’ll go find someone to take it.”

Angela found a place to sit and waited for him.

Her actions took Daniel aback. “Angie, aren’t you worried at all?”

“About what?”

1/4

Chapter 226 It’s Because of Mr Lawson

“Your husband and another woman A man and a woman alone in a room... Daniel gestured dramatically. “Aren’t you concerned at all? What if something happens and affects your marriage...”

Before Angela could respond, Daniel seemed to remember something else. Then, he raised **his** eyebrows and said. “It’s alright, Angie. There are plenty of men in the world. If Jonathan doesn’t treat you well, I’ll definitely help you find someone better. There are still many talented young men in this world. Look at me. I’m much better than that heartless man aren’t 17

Angela remained indifferent and smiled faintly. “Thank you for your consideration”

“It’s nothing. I’m always here for you.”

Hearing his words, Angela was speechless. *Isn’t it said* that one should not deceive a friend’s wife

Soon, Josh returned while holding the key in his hand. “Let’s go and open the door

Angela widened her eyes. “Are you coming **too**?”

At that moment, Daniel also said eagerly, “I’ll go too. I want to see which woman dares to mess with Jonathan.”

With Josh and Daniel’s assistance, the door to the room was soon unlocked. The room was dimly lit, and everyone could only make out a figure sitting on the bed faintly. It was only when the main light in the room was turned on that they could see clearly that the figure was

Naomi.

Naomi was wearing Jonathan’s shirt. Her long legs were exposed, and her hair was disheveled. She looked like she was holding back something.

The rushing water could still be heard from the bathroom, indicating that the figure was likely Jonathan.

Clothes were scattered on the floor, suggesting a fierce battle had occurred here before.

Even though Angela had mentally prepared herself before opening the door, seeing such a scene still shocked her. She took a deep breath and said sarcastically, “You have the nerve to flirt but not the courage to be seen? What are you wearing?” She frowned with a cold expression. Her eyes were sharp, as if she was ready to tear Naomi apart.

Naomi gritted her teeth with a flushed face. She slowly buttoned up her shirt before Angela, covering her body.

“I’m not undressing for you to ogle.”

2/4

-KK

TAQ

77 11:20

Chapter 226 It's Because of Mr Lawson

The two men who witnessed this knew it wouldn't end well.

Daniel couldn't help but think that Angie looks exactly the same as *Jonathan* when *she* is *angry*. As *expected from* a married couple.

Soon, they heard Angela's cold voice. "Leaving so soon?"

Daniel and Josh looked over simultaneously. At that moment, Angela raised her hand and gave Naomi four slaps.

Naomi covered her face in disbelief. She stared at Angela angrily and said, "Angela, how dare you hit me?"

Without a word, Angela coldly chuckled and grabbed Naomi's hair, dragging her into another luxurious bathroom. This room was specially designed by Josh. There were two bathrooms, one for showering and the other for bathing.

Angela ruthlessly kicked Naomi's knees, causing the latter to kneel. Without hesitation, she pushed Naomi's head into the toilet bowl, forcing her to drink the water. The entire sequence of actions was smooth and precise, leaving Daniel and the others stunned.

"Do you think I don't know how you entered this room? Consider yourself lucky that I only slapped you." Angela skillfully held Naomi's pulse, preventing her from struggling.

Despite Naomi's continuous struggles, Angela still forced her to drink toilet water. She felt the disinfectant water spreading through her mouth, throat, and stomach, causing her to be appalled.

"Angela, what are you doing?" Fanny, who had arrived just in time, pushed past Daniel and was shocked to see the scene before her. She quickly pulled Angela away and looked at her in disbelief. "Are you out of your mind? Do you know who she is?"

Seeing that the punishment was enough, Angela released her grip.

Fanny wanted to help Naomi, but she felt disgusted by the toilet water. After hesitating, she grabbed a towel and threw it to Naomi, comforting her softly, "Naomi, you should wipe yourself first. Let's tidy up first." Then, she glanced at Naomi's clothes, which were a man's shirt.

Looking at Angela's angry and embarrassed appearance, she wondered if Naomi had succeeded.

Did she have sex with Jonathan?

Fanny thought Jonathan was difficult to deal with. It was rumored that Jonathan was cold and

3/4

MM

M

77 11:20

Chapter 226 It's Because of Mr Lawson

abstinent, but Naomi managed to win him over so easily.

+15 Free Coins

Fanny thought of something and protected Naomi behind her as she scolded Angela. "Why are you acting like a shrew? You can't blame Naomi for this. If there's any fault, it's because of Mr. Lawson. If Mr. Lawson didn't want it, Naomi couldn't have forced him. Angela, you need to calm down. If **you** want to blame someone, blame Mr. Lawson for being unable to control. himself.

-M M

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 227

Chapter 227 No One Is Allowed to Leave

Chapter 227 No One Is Allowed to Leave

After that, Fanny discreetly glanced towards the bathroom.

177% 11:20

+15 Free Coins

Jonathan was still showering inside, likely unaware of the conversation happening outside..

Angela smirked disdainfully and looked at Naomi coldly. “So, is undressing to seduce a man a test of self–control for Miss Smith? I will have to visit Mr. Smith with my husband and inquire if this is a common practice in the Smith Family.”

At that moment, Naomi froze.

Husband? Angela and Jonathan are married?

While she enjoyed taking down men, pursuing a married man was not something Naomi would ever consider!

Fanny’s eyes welled up with tears. “Angela, how can you say such hurtful things? Please mind. your words. If there is truly something between Naomi and Mr. Lawson, their families will take action. I am warning you out of concern, so I suggest you step back now.”

The Smith Family primarily operated in the film and television industry, where they held considerable influence. In terms of power, they surpassed the Kins Family. Despite Angela being the recognized heiress of the Kins Family, she was no match for them. Additionally, Angela was now part of Donald’s family, further diminishing her status. Therefore, unless Jonathan were a fool, he would understand the advantages of forming a strong alliance.

Other factors might have previously blinded Jonathan. However, now that he was in good health, he had a promising opportunity to divorce Angela and marry Naomi.

As the daughter of the Smith Family, the Smiths wouldn’t tolerate this. Although the blame might not fall on Jonathan, Angela, who lacked a strong background, was not exempt from suspicion.

With these thoughts in mind, Fanny felt satisfied despite maintaining a sympathetic expression. “Angela, don’t worry. Naomi and I are friends. I will advise her, and we can all part ways nicely. Money is not an issue.”

Hearing her words, Angela raised an eyebrow. “You seem quite protective of Miss Smith. Did you come up with the idea of seducing men? After all, you have engaged in such behavior before.” Then, she cast a meaningful glance at Christopher.

Having been engaged to Christopher for a long time, she had begun to view him as her future husband. She had always been fascinated with him. However, Fanny had been secretly

J

Chapter 227 No One Is Allowed to Leave.

involved with Christopher, and Angela had unknowingly defended Fanny.

+15 Free Coins

Christopher clenched his fists. He **was** always proud and arrogant, so he resented Angela due to their engagement. He couldn't understand why Angela had replaced Fanny during the engagement after she was back..

"Angela, mind your words. I never had any feelings for you. I have always cared for Fanny. It was you who kept bugging me, Christopher retorted.

"Did Miss Smith climb into Jonathan's bed out of genuine affection?" Angela raised **an** eyebrow with a cold expression. "If you had feelings for Fanny, why didn't you end the engagement back then? How could you allow Miss Angela to be a mistress for so long? Your family arranged the engagement, and now you speak ill of me. It's truly disgraceful!"

Fanny bit her lip as tears welled up in her eyes. "You are going too far. Before the engagement, Christopher and I had nothing to do with each other. Do not falsely accuse us!"

"Oh? Is clinging to Christopher's arm every day considered innocent? I can't believe waking up sick in the middle of the night and still seeking out Christopher, having intimate moments in the dark hours, is truly innocent." Angela chuckled, unable to resist applauding. Then, she turned to Naomi, who was stunned, and said, "Miss Smith, have you also picked up these dirty tactics from Fanny? I bet no friends of yours would be happy to see you become a

mistress.

Naomi felt embarrassed by the accusation, as she did not know about Jonathan's marital

status!

Daniel and Josh exchanged glances and said nothing. However, they praised Angela in their head.

The constant talk of being a mistress enraged Christopher. "Angela, that's enough. Fanny has always had your best interests at heart. Your jealousy clouded your judgment, leading you to speak so maliciously about her. Do you have any conscience, as your mother would say?"

“Please teach your fiancée a lesson,” Angela warned. “If she dares to confront me again, I won’t hesitate to intervene. As your sister-in-law, you show no respect for me. It seems you still haven’t learned from Jonathan’s previous lesson.”

When Jonathan was mentioned, Christopher was still somewhat afraid. However, he still gave Angela a disdainful look. “You are too self-righteous. Do you think you can stay with the Sanders Family after today? You should start thinking about your future now.”

Angela found these people to be quite peculiar. After all, Jonathan hadn’t even spoken yet, but they all assumed she would be immediately abandoned. Furthermore, she wasn’t the one

at fault.

JA 1128

Chapter 227 No One Is Allowed to Leave

“Yes.” With Christopher supporting her, Fanny was confident. She pulled Naomi over with a determined look. “Regardless, both the Sanders and Lawson families owe Naomi **an** explanation. It’s not up to you to decide.”

Naomi met Angela’s gaze and felt her knees weakening. She clung to Fanny and said, “Let’s go. I will discuss this with my family.”

“No one is leaving!” Angela grabbed a stool from the room and placed it in the doorway. Sitting down with crossed legs and folded arms, she blocked the exit. “Since you believe Jonathan has wronged her, let’s confront him.

Despite arguing for over ten minutes, Jonathan had yet to emerge. If he were simply showering, it wouldn’t have taken this long. Angela had a sinking feeling that things were more complicated than they appeared.

“Angela, have some shame. Others still have dignity,” Christopher scolded.

Angela chuckled, looking at Christopher with disdain. “Are you out of your mind? I haven’t done anything to Jonathan. The suspicion is on them now.” She then turned to Daniel and Josh. “You two are witnesses. If Jonathan truly cheats, I **am** the victim. With the Lawson family’s wealth, I could claim a substantial sum.”

Daniel winked at Angela and said, “Don’t worry, Angela. I’ll guard this door for you. Not even a fly will escape.”

Angela was speechless. She felt that he was indeed a male succubus. With so many female classmates admiring Daniel in that peculiar school, she wondered why he chose to study medicine instead of becoming a movie star.

Christopher frowned. “Daniel, don’t you think you are meddling too much?”

“How am I meddling?” Daniel raised an eyebrow, looking like he wasn’t afraid of anything.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 228

Chapter 228 Better Not to Get Involved

Chapter 228 Better Not to Get Involved

+15 Free Cons

As time passed, Naomi couldn’t help but bite her lip. She recalled Jonathan’s reaction when he discovered she had drugged him, fearing that he would expose her ruthlessly. Therefore, she said, “If we are going to confront each other, I should at least change my clothes first, right?”

Despite the heater being on, she only wore a man’s shirt, which provided no warmth. Her legs were bare, and she was shivering. If this continued, she would freeze to death before Jonathan came out.

Then, Naomi was on the verge of leaving.

As long as she left, she couldn’t care less about these people.

“Stay.” Angela looked at her. “I dare you to exit through this door.”

Looking at Angela’s icy gaze, Naomi shivered. However, she felt Angela couldn’t do anything to her even if she left. With so many people present, there was no way Angela could do anything. It was merely a display of power to intimidate her.

With this thought in mind, Naomi regained her confidence and snorted coldly. Just as she stepped forward, a silver needle shot toward her, landing firmly on the tip of her foot.

“Ah!” Naomi’s face turned pale. There was still a lingering fear in her eyes.

Daniel’s eyes flickered with surprise and thought that Angela was impressive.

Suddenly, a noise emanated from the bathroom. In the split second, the bathroom door swung open from the inside, and Jonathan exited from the bathroom.

At that moment, all eyes focused on him.

Jonathan’s clothes were drenched with water, clinging tightly to his body, making him even more uncomfortable. There was a deep gash on his arm, and blood was trickling from the wound, seeping into his clothes and forming a vivid red stain.

Angela’s eyes widened at the sight of him. *Did Jonathan do this to himself? Did he do it to resist the drug effects and remain conscious?*

Jonathan’s face was pale, and his lips were purple. Sweats formed on his forehead, and his breathing was rapid. His fingers were trembling, and he appeared very anguished.

Angela promptly approached his side. She helped him sit down and placed two fingers on

1/4

M

Chapter 228 Better Not to Get Involved

Jonathan’s pulse.

7% 11:28

The once healthy pulse had weakened significantly, and Jonathan could not **say** anything at the moment, merely weakly leaning against Angela’s shoulder.

Angela’s eyes were filled with fury. She glared at Naomi and said to Josh, “Please take the medical kit.”

With the snow blocking the way, an ambulance couldn’t arrive even if they called one.

Josh had previously mentioned that they had all the necessary equipment here as a precaution, and the medications were also fully stocked.

Josh's expression turned grim. Upon hearing Angela's words, he promptly fetched the medical kit.

Meanwhile, amidst the commotion, Jonathan's companions, except for those who were completely drunk, began to sober and naturally heard the commotion. Seeing that many people were gathering around and Jonathan was injured, the atmosphere suddenly became quiet.

Angela helped Jonathan recline slowly. She dried his hair with a towel and tucked him in with a blanket. At that moment, she touched his hand, which was freezing.

In the frigid winter, Jonathan was soaked in cold water.

On the other hand, Fanny glanced at the open door and beckoned Naomi. Naomi's eyes sparkled, and she understood Fanny's intention. She slowly walked through the door.

"Miss Smith, did I say you can leave?" Angela blurted out.

Fanny was displeased. "Angela, what are you doing?"

Angela paid her no mind. After settling Jonathan, she slowly walked toward Naomi and said coldly, "Go in. Now." She pointed toward the direction of the bathroom..

Naomi was terrified of Angela's fierceness. She hid behind Fanny and shook her head.

Fanny stood in front, facing Angela's anger. "Angela, you are going too far. This matter..."

"Shut up!" Angela wasted no time pulling Naomi from behind Fanny and towards the bathroom.

"Let go of me!" Naomi struggled but to no avail.

2/4

MM

M

TA

N

77% 11:21

Chapter 228 Better Not to Get Involved.

+15 Free Coins

Fanny dared not approach and could only be scolded. “Angela, you better **stop**. You can’t treat her like this.”

Angela turned a deaf ear to this. She threw Naomi into **the** shower room, turned on the water tap, and let the cold water run.

“Ah.” Naomi immediately curled up from the cold.

Angela kicked her and shouted. “Shut up!” She was already being kind by not harming her. She wanted Naomi to experience what Jonathan had just gone through.

After being drenched in cold water for so long on such a chilly day, she knew better than anyone how bad Jonathan’s condition was. It would take him a long time to recover from frozen like this.

Fanny’s eyes flickered. If she had let Angela deal with Naomi now, Naomi would definitely have sought revenge. She had to protect Naomi and challenge Angela’s authority. Only then would she have a chance to maintain the identity of the daughter of the Kins Family. Otherwise, marrying into the Sanders Family would be full of obstacles.

She walked over and wanted to rescue Naomi. However, she was stopped by Angela. “You better not meddle in other people’s business. I haven’t settled the score with you yet.”

“Is this how you bully people with the tricks you learned in the countryside?” Fanny looked pained. “Angela, you are too impulsive. You will get into big trouble. Haven’t you punished her enough?”

Angela ignored her and said to Christopher, “If you don’t take her away, I will take action.”

Fanny, seeing Angela ignore her, was furious. “You... Move aside.”

Naomi was drenched in cold water and screaming in agony.

Fanny was pushed back, almost stumbling. If it weren’t for Christopher’s quick reflexes to support her, she would have fallen flat on her face.

Christopher was annoyed. “Angela, you...”

He wanted to take action, but Daniel took a few steps forward and stopped him. "Mr. Sanders, maybe it's better not to get involved."

The room, which had seemed spacious before, suddenly felt cramped. Although Daniel was smiling, the smile didn't reach his eyes. Daniel is the son of the Lockwood Family. Although he studied medicine and did not participate in the Lockwood Family business, his influence should not be underestimated.

3/4

Chapter 228 Better Not to Get Involved

TAGOO

11:21

Christopher hesitated and could not offend the Lockwood Family for the sake of a bottle of

wine.

Seeing this, Fanny stepped out of Christopher's arms. She wanted to rush in but was blocked by Daniel and a few others.

Fanny frowned. "What are you guys going to do? Bullying a girl like me?"

Daniel clicked his tongue and rolled his eyes. He stood in front of Angela and raised his hands in surrender. "Hey, don't falsely accuse me. I haven't done anything. Everyone saw it clearly. I'm just standing here. Is that not allowed?"

Fanny felt wronged and thought Daniel was shameless! She had no choice but to hope for help from Christopher.

Christopher's face turned grim. After a while, he shook his head slightly at Fanny. He couldn't intervene in this matter.

M M

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 229

Chapter 229 Critical Condition

Chapter 229 Critical Condition

There was no time to consider being an inpatient or not.

“Hurry!”

“Patient in Room 2 needs emergency treatment.”

The hospital corridor echoed with the sound of doctors and nurses on the run.

At the same time, Zacharias was wheeled into the emergency room. He felt his eyelids getting heavier, his breathing becoming more labored, and his body feeling lighter.

I think I’m close *to* death.

But in the next moment, it seemed like he was conscious again.

Upon scanning the space, he became aware that he was in a hospital, more precisely, the operating room.

And there were two operating tables.

On one bed, Fanny lay, while Angela lay on the other.

With pale complexions, they both had their eyes closed.

Joseph, who was in his surgical attire, was performing surgery on Fanny. He said nothing, but

all even without words, it was

Zacharias couldn’t believe it.

Is this a trade of a life for a life?

very

evident.

It all seemed natural, though, as if doing this was the right thing to do.

He suddenly felt a wave of memories wash over him, and he remembered. Fanny needed a kidney transplant, but there was no match. Angela happened to be a successful match, but she also had stomach cancer, so everyone hoped to make the most of the situation.

Coincidentally, Angela died from falling down the stairs, which was why Joseph was performing the kidney transplant surgery.

Then, he turned to face his worried parents and siblings, who were waiting outside the operating room. He saw himself among them, too.

1/5

Chapter 229 Critical Condition

The indicator for the operating room went dim.

17 11:21

Not long after, Joseph **came** out. He announced with a smile that the surgery had gone well.

“The surgery would not have gone **as** well if Joseph hadn’t been the surgeon. It’s a huge relief

“We must give Joseph the credit he deserves once Fanny is all better!”

The Kins Family members embraced each other, celebrating the rebirth of their little princess, Fanny.

When Fanny **was** wheeled out by the nurse, all eyes were on her.

But no one seemed to notice the body, all alone and dejected, wrapped in white cloth, being wheeled out behind her.

It was Angela.

Angela was no longer breathing and had died.

Zacharias felt a lump form in his throat as he saw her body. His body felt like it was getting heavier over time until he passed out.

As the machines began to beep, the doctors and nurses frantically worked to save him while sweating profusely.

Then, the indicator for the operating room went dim.

Outside, James was waiting and came over right away.

James heard the doctor sigh a little before he took off his mask and said, "Your family needs. to be mentally prepared for what's next. It may not be long either."

With a hospital notice indicating Zacharias' critical condition, Zacharias was wheeled back to the ward.

James clenched his fists before turning to Joseph beside him and asking, "Do we have another option? I do remember your professor. Doesn't he-"

With a somber expression, Joseph shook his head and said, "James, I've tried everything. Right now, we can only count on Angela."

That was when James understood that Zacharias might actually be gone if things kept going the way they were.

2/5

Chapter 229 Critical Condition

+15 Free Comms

That night, James remained in the study until the sun came out, and the floor was littered with cigarette butts..

He pulled back the curtains, but his eyes struggled to focus on the bright light.

There's no more time *for* waiting, he thought.

To Joseph, he stated, "Hey, keep an eye on Zacharias, I'll be back in a bit."

With that, James grabbed his coat, opened the study door, and

he study door, and got in his car.

At the Lawson Residence's entrance, Angela was seen helping Jonathan out of the **car**.

After what happened to Naomi, no one was in the mood to socialize, so they left early after only one night.

Before she could step into the courtyard, she heard a familiar voice calling out to her, "Angela."

She had just turned around when she was pulled out by a firm grip on her wrist.

Luckily, Jonathan was quick to react and grabbed her other wrist.

He looked coldly at James, warning him, "Let go."

Though a little taken aback, James held onto Angela tightly. "I'm sorry, Mr. Lawson, but my brother needs urgent help. I need Angela to save him."

Jonathan did not listen to James' explanation; instead, he grabbed James' hand and said, "Let go!"

The man's face was pale, but his dark eyes had the darkness of a winter night, and they were so oppressive.

"Mr. Kins, are you trying to fight against me?"

The next moment, as always, Simon, dressed in a black hoodie, appeared and stood behind James.

James' expression changed, and he was forced to release his hold.

Angela, her gaze cold, rubbed her wrist, which had been red from James' hold. "Are you mute? Can't you use your words instead of doing this?"

Upon hearing Angela's blunt words, James no longer had the will to argue as his tone

3/5

177 11:21

+15 Free Coins

Chapter 229 Critical Condition

softened. "Angela, Zacharias isn't doing well. The hospital resuscitated him last night, and the doctor announced that his condition **is** critical."

"If

you don't save him now, he will die." James sounded like he choked on his words.

He looked haggard at the moment,

th stubble on his face, messy hair, wrinkled clothes, and dark circles under his eyes, as if he hadn't slept well.

When Angela heard these words, her eyes were unagitated and serene. “My demands were made clear last time

“Don’t act as though you want to save Zacharias if you can’t even remove Fanny from the Kins Family’s household registration.”

“See? You can’t even do that. *Ha!*” With a mocking sneer, Angela continued, “Your brotherly love and mother–son bond aren’t worth that much. Or perhaps you think Zacharias, a sickly child, is not as valuable as Fanny.”

James’ expression darkened as he shot back, “Angela, aren’t you just turning a blind eye to Zacharias?”

“How many times do you want me to say it?” Angela felt like she was talking to a brick wall. “Please don’t waste my time if you can’t understand simple words.”

What a pathetic attempt to guilt–*trip me!* *Ridiculous!* The Kins *Family* has no right to speak about morality. *Morality? They don’t have it.*

With that, Angela turned and walked away with Jonathan.

James froze and rushed forward. Because of Jonathan’s gentle prod, James didn’t behave recklessly as he had previously. Instead, he merely begged, “Angela, do you really have to do this?”

“Fanny has always been weak since she was young. She won’t be able to make it without the Kins Family.”

“Then, let Zacharias die!” Angela was growing agitated, and her remarks also betrayed a lack of empathy.

Having no choice, James ran his hand through his hair and sighed. “Fine, I promise you.”

He took out his phone and dialed Scarlet’s number directly.

Meanwhile, Angela told Jonathan to go back to the house to rest.

4/5

NN

Chapter 229 Critical Condition

7 11:21

*15 Free Coins

In such cold weather, after being drugged and drenched in cold water for so long, even the strongest body couldn't handle it.

Jonathan didn't want Angela to worry, especially since they were on Lawson Family's territory and Ohver was nearby. He was confident that James wouldn't dare do anything to Angela.

The phone rang a few times before someone answered.

James immediately said. "Mom, listen to me. Take your household registration and Fanny, **and** change your residency immediately."

There was silence on the other end of the phone.

"Mom, there's no time to think about it. The hospital said Zacharias was in a critical state yesterday. Without Angela, Zacharias will not survive."

"Mom, are you listening?"

James was getting more anxious **as** he didn't get a response from the other end of the phone.

"Mike..." Scarlet finally spoke, her voice tinged with a hint of sorrow. "He's dead."

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 230

Chapter 230 Five More Minutes

Chapter 230 Five More Minutes

15 Free Cons

"Mike..." James couldn't believe it. He glanced at Angela and repeated Scarlet's words. "Mike is dead."

Angela was shocked to hear this.

Then, her eyes darkened. She thought something was not right.

She remembered Sarah reminding her to pay more attention to Mike previously, and she even mentioned seeing Fanny go to see Mike.

She had always felt that things were not simple, and now she realized what she had overlooked.

James hung up the phone, and in a pleading tone, he added, "Angela, you see... Mike is dead. It takes more than a day or two to transfer the household registration, but Zacharias is

With a hint of coldness in her eyes, Angela sneered. "Mr. Kins, stop acting helpless in front of me. While it may take months for others to do such things, it's not a difficult task for the Kins Family, is it?"

"Angela...

James wanted to say something else but was interrupted by Angela

With a hint of impatience, she said, "I hope you remember what I said. I will not entertain

any more excuses."

With a deep breath and a somewhat defeated expression, James responded, "Don't worry, I will find a way to handle this."

Angela stated icily, "I'll wait for good news then."

As James turned to leave, Angela hesitated for a moment before calling out to him.

"There's something I think I should tell you," Angela smirked. "Fanny seems to have a knack for foreseeing things

"What?" asked a slightly perplexed James.

Angela smiled gently and explained, "When I was in the hospital before, I met Sarah..."

Upon hearing this name, James' expression became somewhat unnatural.

77 11:21

+15 Free Cons

Chapter 230 Five More Minutes

Angela knew about their relationship, but it had nothing to do with Sarah.

She continued, "Sarah told me that Fanny had visited Mike, but she seemed very cautious, afraid of being seen by others."

James furrowed his brow as if pondering something.

"Unexpectedly, shortly after she visited, Mike passed away." Angela sounded sorry. "Mike's illness was not as serious as Zacharias'. It seems like it was **all** planned."

James looked puzzled. "What are you trying to say?"

Angela's gaze turned cold. "I just think it's a bit too coincidental. You're, after all, the big boss of Riverdon. Don't you get it?"

Angela continued to explain kindly, "According to the normal process, in a situation like this, Fanny would probably have to wait one or two months to change her household registration, right?"

James' face became serious.

Normally, when a household head passes *away*, *the village waits a few days*, holds a funeral, reports the death, cancels the household *registration* and *then* appoints a *new head of the household*. Changing househ

registration requires *procedures*, which, even *if* completed quickly, will *take* a long time.

Other people can wait, but not Zacharias.

And Fanny had no emotional *connection with Mike*. *She also despised the Lynch Family*, so how could she have visited Mike?

Could it be-

Was Mike's death *related* Fanny?

James was startled by his thoughts.

That's not possible.

How could Fanny kill someone when *she* is **so** delicate *that she* couldn't even *bear* to kill a *fish* or a rabbit?

His thoughts had become crazy lately due to too much pressure.

But why did Angela say these things?

11:21

Chapter 230 Five More Minutes

She has no reason to accuse Fanny of anything like this.

Angela saw the look on James face and knew he was probably starting to piece things together.

James was skeptical but refused to believe. Similar to prejudice, fixed thinking is not something that can be instantly altered.

Want to say. You should know

She cleared her throat and stated. I've told you everything I what to do next, right? I do not want to hear any more excuses the next time you contact me."

With that. Angela entered the Lawson Family mansion.

Meanwhile, James, looking dejected, returned to the Kins Family.

At home, only Fanny and Scarlet were present.

The two appeared to be engaged in a conversation.

James weakly inquired. "Mom, have you prepared the documents I requested?"

Fanny and Scarlet turned to face James.

Scarlet responded. "I... didn't I tell you, Mike has passed away. It's not easy to change a household registry. I've checked, and it will take at least a month for the process to be completed."

James, with a blank expression, reached out his hand and said, "Bring the documents, Fanny, and your

1. ID. I've already contacted Dad. He will meet us there."

George Kins, who had been preoccupied with Linda, was still the head of the household at the moment and had no strong feelings about this.

Fanny's face darkened when she heard this. "James, do you **have** to do this? Can't you wait a little longer? Must you kick me out of the house?"

What the hell?

Was *all the* effort in vain

James didn't want to elaborate. "Fanny, you're an adult now, you should know better. I've explained it to you before about how urgent this **is**."

With a pitying expression, Fanny bit her lip and answered, "I understand. I want to help. Zacharias, too. But there have been complications. Mom and I have asked; this process.

3/5

1121

Chapter 230 Five More Minutes

doesn't move as quickly as we hoped."

"So... Can you talk to Angela, please? I promise I will comply with her wishes? Fanny appeared sincere. "I swear, I'll even sign a contract, Whatever it takes."

"Yes, that's right." Scarlet added, "It's not that we don't want to help, it's just not feasible. Can't we negotiate, James?"

James stated coldly, "Do you think Angela is someone you can negotiate with?"

The two fell silent.

Fanny fidgeted while standing still.

James grew irritated, saying, "Fanny, get your ID. We need to go now since they're are closing

soon.

Fanny looked uneasy and asked softly, "Can it be done today?"

"You don't have to worry about that." James' tone became impatient. "Why are you still here?"

Reluctantly, Fanny turned and walked over, wiping her tears away.

Yet, she hesitated.

After a brief wait, James stood up and headed upstairs.

Scarlet was surprised, “Where are you going, James?”

James attempted to enter Fanny’s room, but it was locked.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

James knocked on the door loudly and yelled, “What are you doing?”

Fanny’s voice came from inside, saying, “I—I suddenly have a stomach ache. Just one second, James.”

James was losing patience and felt like nothing was going right, especially after a sleepless night, with his inner turmoil escalating.

He tried to keep his voice down. “Fanny, you have five more minutes! If you don’t come out, don’t blame me.”

He used to find his clingy sister endearing, but when it came to serious matters, he never

1/5

自

Chapter 230 Five More Minutes

expected her to be such a hindrance.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 231

Chapter 231 How Dare Britney?

Chapter 231 How Dare Britney?

Just as James was losing his patience, Fanny opened the door.

Her eyes were red.

Fanny looked at James with a resentful expression, saying, “I can’t believe you can’t even wait for such a short time, James. I just... I’m a bit **sad** to leave this house. I’ve lived here for more than ten years. I...

Tears streamed down Fanny’s face like a waterfall.

She looked frail and delicate, crying in a way that would break anyone’s heart.

James also felt that he was a bit harsh, so he patiently explained, “I’m sorry, Fanny. I should have controlled my emotions.”

“It’s okay.” Fanny wiped her tears, trying to appear strong. “It’s all for Zacharias. I just feel a bit upset. But, knowing that my brothers still love me, I feel reassured.”

James nodded, assuring her, “Don’t worry, this is just a temporary measure. When Zacharias gets better, you will still be the princess of our Kins Family.”

“Okay.” Fanny smiled brightly, then linked arms with James. “Let’s go quickly. Otherwise, we’ll be late.

Before long, the car pulled up in front of the police station.

James, Fanny, and Scarlet stepped out of the car and walked straight in.

George and Britney were already waiting there.

Upon seeing Scarlet, George frowned. “What are you doing here?”

Since their last major argument over Linda’s situation, this couple had not crossed paths again.

They exchanged looks of mutual disdain, devoid of any affection, making the encounter uncomfortable.

Scarlet snorted at his remark. “Who are you to interfere? **Is** this your territory?”

George grew angry and retorted, “You shrew, **it** seems like you haven’t realized your mistake yet. If it weren’t for-

1/4

Chapter 981 How Dare Britney?

17 11:22

115 free Cons

“Is this a place for you two to fight?” The police officer at the station interjected, clearly displeased.

Realizing this, both parties ceased their argument.

James remained expressionless, saying calmly, “Let’s speed up this process.”

The Kins Family had a long history of business and were significant taxpayers in the region. Given the urgency of changing the household registration, local leaders helped to coordinate the process.

Special circumstances warranted special treatment, bypassing the standard procedures.

The problem was quickly resolved by the effective work of the police officers stationed there.

Britney held the new household registration with a joyful expression and exclaimed, “*Woah!* My belly is truly something. How did I give birth to such a sweet daughter?”

Britney looked at Fanny as though she was exposing Fanny, and Fanny felt slightly uncomfortable.

Raising her eyebrows, Britney remarked, “What, not even a ‘mom’ from you? It appears you are used to being a wealthy young lady and look down on us rural folks. However, once you are in the Lynch Family’s household registration, you must show respect.”

“And your dad died not too long ago, Our family has lost a valuable worker, **so** you will have to work harder in the future to support me, understand?”

Britney said that as she ushered Fanny to the exit.

Scarlet’s face darkened, and she halted the two individuals in their tracks. “Even though Fanny has updated her household registration, she will continue residing with the Kins Family. Do not involve her in matters concerning the Lynch Family.”

Britney coldly snorted, displaying her displeasure. “Oh, then why change the household registration? Are you unwilling to let go because my daughter will marry into wealth in the future? Let me remind you, this is my daughter. She takes after me. It’s none of your

concern.”

“I have already compensated you for the household registration.” Scarlet attempted to maintain her composure. “Now, stop causing trouble.”

Britney rolled her eyes, refusing to give in. “The household registration is one thing, but you took my daughter away. Who will take care of me in my old age? I don’t care; I expected her to support me in the future.”

2/4

Chapter 231 How Dare Britney?

James furrowed his brow. “How much do you want?”

17% 11:22

Britney’s eyes darted around as she replied, “You tell me. Fanny’s dad spent this much money on hospitalization, and in the end, he passed away. I had to borrow money from relatives and friends for medical expenses, and just the other day-

“Enough with the excuses,” Scarlet interrupted. “Just give me a number.”

Britney didn’t hold back, flipping her hand back and forth. “I don’t want much—fifty thousand.”

“Fifty thousand?” Scarlet was surprised. “This **is** unbelievable. You could never make that much money in a lifetime. How dare you ask this much at all?”

When she learned that the child had been switched at birth, she was already aware of this.

Britney and Mike did not have proper jobs. In the past few years, their combined salary was less than two thousand.

Later, they took some money from the Kins Family and started a small business but ended up losing money.

Even if we calculated at two thousand per month, these two would have to work for five hundred thousand without eating or drinking for over two hundred and fifty years.

How dare Britney?

How could she have the nerve to make such a demand?

Scarlet was furious; thinking about her precious daughter, who had been raised by her since childhood, having to follow such a biological mother was heartbreaking.

Her fingers pointed at—Britney were slightly trembling **as** she warned, “I’m telling you, Britney, five hundred thousand is impossible.”

Hearing this, James had a headache. Riverdon, although not the most developed city in the country, was not considered poor either. **Just** a few days ago, he had seen the latest financial newspaper data.

The average salary of Riverdon’s employees was just over one thousand one hundred. How could Britney, a peasant worker, possibly earn so much?

Britney immediately raised her voice, shouting directly, “I knew it! You are bullying a widow. Oh God, why is life so difficult for me? This is how my dear daughter, whom I gave birth to with great difficulty, will be taken from me...”

3/4

Chapter 9a1 How Dare Briney?

“What sin have committed... My man has just died, and now my daughter is going to be taken

Oh, I don’t want to live anymore! I might as well just die and have some peace?

Saying that, Britney pretended to rush toward the white wall.

But no one paid any attention to her

Fanny lowered her eyes, concealing her strong disgust.

you want to die, past die. Why make a fuss here?

How could she be the one toho gave birth to mer

Fanny was abhorred by what Britney was doing, but for the time being, she dared not speak

out.

Because of how loud it was, the police officers from the police station came out to see what was going on. “What’s happening?”

James didn’t want to make a scene, so he smiled and said, “It’s nothing. Just a little family argument. We’ll leave right away!”

With that, he walked over to Britney and said, “If you want money, you better leave now.”

She grinned broadly and went right after.

For an instant, Scarlet felt lightheaded, but fortunately, Fanny was there to steady her.

James asked them to get into the car first while he went to negotiate with Britney.

Looking at her, he calmly stated, "Fifty thousand is too much. We can't afford it."

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 232

Chapter 232 Moving to the Lynch Family

Chapter 232 Moving to the Lynch Family

N

77% 11:23

+15 Free Cons

Britney pouted, "Don't try to deceive me, a country bumpkin. Your Kins Family has such a big boss. Can't even come up with 60,000? I don't believe it."

James knew reasoning with someone like her wouldn't work. He remained indifferent. "Either you come up with a reasonable number or forget about getting anything. Although Fanny is my sister, I don't want her to suffer. But if there's no other way, I believe she will understand me."

Britney was afraid that she wouldn't get any money at all. She quickly changed her tune. "Then how much are you giving me?"

"1,200." James sneered, "This is the cost for Fanny to move to your house. If you perform well, I will continue to give more."

Britney was confused by James' words. "What?"

James explained, "Fanny will be moving to the Lynch Family for a period of time."

“Just now, you said...”

“That was my mother’s decision, not mine.” James said calmly, “Since Fanny has changed her household registration, it’s not suitable for her to continue living in the Kins Family.”

And Angela wouldn’t allow it either.

Instead of arguing later, he decided to arrange things properly now.

Feeling a bit awkward, Britney hadn’t spoken yet when James continued, “If you’re not willing, then 1,200 is off the table.”

Britney had initially thought they wouldn’t want Fanny to move, but now it seemed that tactic wouldn’t work.

“1,200 it is.” Britney smiled and said, “As long as the money **is** in place, I guarantee to take good care of her

James nodded. “When Fanny moves into the Lynch Family, I’ll give you the money.”

He thought for a moment and took out 60 from his pocket. “Here’s some advance payment for you. Find someone to clean up the house. Make sure Fanny is comfortable.”

Britney took the money with a smile. “Alright. Don’t worry. She is my own daughter. How

1/4

17 11:23

Chapter 22 Moving to the Lynch Family

could I mistreat her?”

After speaking, she left.

Britney had just lost her husband, but there was no trace of sadness in her.

James returned to the car, and Scarlet was **still** comforting Fanny. “Don’t worry. James will handle it. How could we not want you? We care about you the most.”

Seeing James enter the you.”

car. Fanny assumed he had resolved the matter. “Mom, James, thank

It was only then that they realized **George** seemed to have slipped away without anyone noticing.

Scarlet knew George must have gone to that vixen, cursing him silently.

However, things were progressing smoothly, and she would be worry-free once Zacharias recovered from his illness.

James drove back home with a serious expression.

As soon as he entered the living room, he said, “Fanny, pack some basic clothes to change into. You’ll move to the Lynch Family tonight or at the latest tomorrow.”

Scarlet and Fanny were stunned when hearing this.

They looked at James in shock, speaking in unison.

“James, what did you say?”

“James, what do you mean?”

James sighed deeply, then comforted Fanny. “I have promised **to** give money to Britney. She won’t make you work. You can temporarily go over there for a while, and when Zacharias gets better, we will bring you back.”

“James, is it necessary to do this?” Fanny couldn’t help but get a bit emotional.

I have *already* changed my household registration, and *now you* ask me to move out.

Would I really *be* able to come back then?

No. No matter what, I have to stay.

2/4

Chapter 238 Moving to the Lynch Family

19 11:23

ਅੰ ਵਿਗਦ

Scarlet thought for a moment and echoed. “Yeats, James Does Angela care where Fanny but stays Why don’t you go talk to her again?”

James shook his head. "What kind of person is she? She refuses to negotiate with us, and time is running out. Mom, think about Zacharias He's already in the intensive care unit."

Scarlet's heart sank.

Fanny ran to Scarlet in tears. "Mom, please don't. It'll move to the Lynch Family, I... ruined. How will the Sanders Family see me then?"

I will be

"And the area where the Lynch Family resides. Fanny Kins looked disdainful. "It must be very chaotic and definitely unsafe at night. Mom, I don't want to go. We've come this far. Does Angela really want to push me to the brink?"

Scarlet's temples throbbed. "James..."

James cut her off, looking at Fanny. "Fanny, stop overreacting. Listen to James. Britney is your biological mother. She won't harm you."

Fanny still disagreed.

Scarlet thought of the critically ill Zacharias and made a tough decision. "Fanny, bear living there, let James find a trustworthy person to take care of you."

Fanny collapsed to the ground.

They all gave up on her.

Why did this have to happen?

if you can't

At James' insistence, Fanny was taken to the Lynch Family overnight. He couldn't wait to call Angela. "It's done, Fanny has moved to the Lynch Family. Angela, are you satisfied?"

"I don't like the sound of that. She sneered, "I still need to verify it."

"Let's meet tomorrow," James suggested.

The next day, James placed copies of the new household registration and Britney's household registration in front of Angela.

Angela reviewed them and smiled. "It's authentic."

“As for whether Fanny has moved to the Lynch Family...” She paused to take a sip of tea. “I will have it confirmed. If you’re deceiving me, you know the consequences.”

3/4

三位

11:23

Chapter 232 Moving to the Lynch Family

James nodded. “Don’t worry. Zacharias life is in your hands. We wouldn’t deceive you,

What kind of conversation is this?

But Angela **was** in a good mood and didn’t want to argue. She then made a request that almost made James furious. “I want to see Mike’s body to confirm his death.”

“Angela, do you distrust me like **this?**”

Angela bluntly replied, “Yes.”

He sighed, “I **will** arrange it, but it may not be today. If you confirm it tomorrow, can you cure Zacharias immediately?”

Angela nodded. “Of course.”

She was unlike the Kins Family, who only knew how to deceive.

James hurriedly left.

As soon as Mike passed away, Britney was asked to assist in changing the household registration, and the body remained in the hospital morgue.

As long as Britney agreed, there should be no issues on the hospital’s end.

After making the arrangements, he promptly informed Angela.

Angela accompanied James to the morgue and indeed saw Mike’s body.

At that moment, she was unsure of her emotions.

Mike had not always been kind to her, but there were some fond memories from her childhood.

However, most days were challenging.

For instance, the insincerity of many individuals made her feel that people like Mike and Britney, who were truly malicious, were more authentic.

When a person passes away, debts are settled.

Angela's expression was indifferent as she bowed silently.

After they exited, Angela asked directly, "Where is Zacharias?"

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 233

Chapter 233 It Was Shameless.

Chapter 233 It Was Shameless

James brought Angela to Zacharias' ward.

Free CAR

However, he was already placed in the intensive care unit, restricting access to ordinary visitors,

Nevertheless, Joseph had a solution.

Joseph took charge since the previous physician could not address Zacharias' condition.

He had Angela change into protective clothing, and the two entered Zacharias' ward.

Zacharias lay pallid on the hospital bed, connected to a ventilator, surrounded by various treatment and life-saving equipment.

11:24

Joseph's face was cold and stern, and he had a worried expression as he explained Zacharias' condition. "Currently, his heart rate **is** unstable, and his breathing is very weak. His autonomous breathing is not strong, and he needs to rely on the oxygen

machine. Additionally, he has been in a coma for several days with no signs of awakening.”

Angela nodded. She removed her gloves and proceeded to the sink to sterilize her hands with disinfectant.

Since Zacharias’ immune system was compromised, any bacteria could be detrimental. However, she needed to assess his pulse to determine his specific condition before proceeding with treatment.

She placed her hand on Zacharias’ pulse, silently pondering something.

Previously, Joseph would have reprimanded Angela for this action. Yet now, he understood that only Angela could save Zacharias, and he had to endure her methods.

Angela frowned.

Zacharias’ physical condition was worse than she had estimated.

Aren’t the Kins Family supposed to be quite wealthy? Yet they are reluctant to spend money even to care for a patient.

No. It should be said that *they don’t even consider it.*

Zacharias’ illness requires meticulous care and attention, a delicate process. However, they *are* unwilling to invest the *effort* or hire specialized assistance, resulting in his deteriorating condition.

1/4

Chapter 233 h Was Shameless

35 11:23

11 Fe

કર્મ સંપ

Angela sighed, startling Joseph His face turned serious. “What? Is there nothing you can do?”

She snorted. Let’s talk outside”

She explained **Zacharias** condition briefly to Joseph, then said, “You must understand his condition. I need to give him acupuncture and then slowly adjust it with traditional medicine. Of course, this process will be very long, and also...

Angela emphasized. You have to promise me that you'll follow the methods I prescribe to take care of him afterward. Otherwise, even if he up the same

avvives this time, he'll end next time."

You can't take care of him constantly?"

I'm not a caretaker, Angela paused, "This treatment is a long process. Do you expect me to just spend my whole day revolving around Zacharias?"

Joseph nodded. "You can rest assured. We will follow your guidance to save him."

Angela added, "He is currently in the intensive care unit, and he's in a coma. This is not conducive to me saving him. You have to find a way to wake him up so I can start with the acupuncture."

She planned to use the acupuncture technique her grandmother passed down to her.

Joseph felt that Angela was putting him in a difficult position. "If I can wake him, do we still

need...

To be *manipulated by you?*

Meeting Angela's gaze, Joseph altered his approach, "Can't you wake him?"

Angela smiled. "It's not difficult to transfer him from the intensive care unit. The difficulty lies in how to prolong his life and make his body recover."

Joseph agreed. "I will find a solution."

Angela turned to leave, and Joseph's voice came from behind her. "Angela, I hope you **can** really save Zacharias. Otherwise, we won't let you off."

Angela chuckled in frustration.

He was begging me to save a life, yet threatening me before I even started.

Oh God. *Are you some ancient emperor who'll be beheaded if the imperial physician fails to save*

2/4

Chapter 233 It Was Shameless

Angela turned around, her expression cold. Joseph, aren't you supposed to be a respectable doctor? Don't you think what you just said is shameless?

"How would you feel if the family of your patient said such things to you?"

Joseph also knew he had spoken out of turn. He said lightly. I was just anxious. Tapologize

"You're shamelessly carrying on the Kins Family's tradition of shamelessness" Angela no longer wanted to engage with him, turning around and leaving

She needed to return and prepare.

With Zacharias so weak, simply giving injections or medicine wouldn't suffice. It had to be a combination. Traditional and modern medicine needed to work together for his weakened body to recover sooner.

Upon Jonathan's return home, he caught a whiff of traditional medicine in the air.

Following the scent, he discovered Angela hard at work.

He saw a large basin filled with brewed herbal medicine, with many silver needles floating on

top.

"What's this?" Jonathan was puzzled.

Although he was still taking medicine, his leg was nearly healed, and he no longer required. needle treatments.

Angela flashed a sweet smile when seeing Jonathan. "Jonathan, you're back. I'm soaking silver needles so that when I treat Zacharias, the medicine can flow through the needles and aid in his recovery."

Angela's eyes

lit

up

when it came to medicine.

"Don't overexert yourself," Jonathan said gently.

Saving lives and treating illnesses was a noble pursuit. However, when Angela became busy, she tended to neglect her well-being, which was not what he wanted to see.

Angela looked up, approaching Jonathan. "Jonathan, are you feeling unwell? You don't look too good."

Jonathan paused for a moment and admitted, "I'm feeling a bit tired. I probably didn't rest

34

Chapter 233 It Was Shameless

well'

Angela nodded. "I **have** may prepare some calming tea later and then arrange for nourishing meals for you tomorrow."

The recent incident at the villa had taken a toll on Jonathan's spirits, and with winter approaching, recovering from a cold wouldn't be easy.

But he would be back on his feet with her assistance and a few days of care.

For some reason, Jonathan found solace in Angela's caring words. He smiled and agreed. "Okay."

Joseph proved to be quite resourceful, acquiring foreign medicine and administering a few injections to Zacharias, resulting in his transfer to a regular ward.

He also arranged for Zacharias to have a private room to facilitate Angela's treatment.

However, it was a standard room, not as luxurious as Angela had previously occupied.

Angela entered the ward with silver needles and herbs in hand.

She glanced at Joseph, who was still lingering on the side. "You can leave now."

Joseph awkwardly inquired, "Don't you need my assistance? I can be an assistant or something."

Angela promptly declined, "Not necessary. If I make a mistake in acupuncture, who would be responsible, you or me? If you don't trust me..."

She smiled at Joseph. "Then I'll leave."

"

Joseph hurriedly exited I'll be outside. Let me know if you need anything."

Angela rolled her eyes and walked over to lock the door. "Stay outside and ensure we're not disturbed."

Administering acupuncture requires focus and tranquility, so interruptions should be avoided.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 234

Chapter 234 Will You Leave Me?

Chapter 234 Will You Leave Me?

After about two hours, Angela finally opened the door to the ward.

She looked extremely exhausted, with beads of sweat on her forehead, leaning wearily against the wall.

Joseph's expression softened, and he asked gently. "How is he?"

Angela lifted her eyelids slightly and glanced at Joseph. "Just hanging on. However, his body **is** severely depleted, and it's impossible to administer just one round of acupuncture. I will need to administer injections continuously for the next six days."

With that, she handed a prescription to Joseph. "Purchase these herbs and follow the instructions to prepare a medicinal bath for him. This will expedite his recovery."

Joseph accepted the prescription and sincerely said, "Thank you."

"But preparing a medicinal bath in the hospital..." Joseph appeared hesitant. "Isn't that a bit. inappropriate?"

Angela sneered, "I don't care where you do it, but it must be done. Additionally, I will only administer the injections near the hospital, nowhere else."

Angela left without another word.

She utilized the mystical needle technique passed down from her grandmother, which was effective but also very draining.

Hence, she intended to rest adequately in the coming days..

Despite the deep-seated conflict with the Kins Family, she was committed to fulfilling her promise to treat Zacharias.

Distinguishing between personal and professional matters had always been her guiding principle.

Jonathan mentioned that he would be working overtime and wouldn't return home to sleep.

Angela provided him with earnest instructions over the phone. "You must eat properly, rest well, and take care of yourself."

Jonathan's voice on the other end of the line was reassuring. "Don't worry."

1/5

177 11:24

Chapter 234 Will You Leave Me?

Angela felt exhausted. She didn't say much more to Jonathan and drifted off to sleep. Subsequently, she resumed administering acupuncture to Zacharias.

The Kins Family displayed resourcefulness by renting a small house near the hospital and facilitating herbal baths for Zacharias.

Joseph adjusted his glasses and informed Angela. "He was briefly awake this morning, then drifted back to sleep. He lacks the strength to converse, only consuming a small amount of porridge."

Angela nodded in understanding.

Over three consecutive days, Zacharias' complexion noticeably improved.

Even the typically proud Joseph couldn't help but admire Angela for her expertise when witnessing this.

However, he remained puzzled about when Angela had acquired such proficiency in acupuncture.

How had they not noticed before?

Upon Angela's return home, she encountered Jonathan, whom she hadn't seen in days.

From a medical standpoint, Jonathan appeared considerably worse.

She knew Jonathan worked tirelessly, neglecting rest. There was no way he could recover properly like that.

Angela asked May to make soup with no other choice and forced him to drink it. "I knew you wouldn't listen obediently. I didn't say anything when I didn't see it. But now that I have, you have to follow my arrangements."

Jonathan looked quite obedient. "Got it."

Subsequently, they both freshened up and retired to bed.

Angela had been sleeping soundly in recent days, and with Jonathan beside her tonight, she inexplicably felt at ease and soon drifted off to sleep.

In the middle of the night, Angela felt a chill and reached out to find that the person beside

her was gone.

She woke up and turned on the bedside lamp. She realized that Jonathan was not in bed.

2/5

Chapter 234 Will You Leave Me?

After waiting approximately five or six minutes, he had yet to return.

Angela found this peculiar.

+15 Free Coins

She initially thought he had gone to the bathroom in the middle of the night, but she found that the main bedroom's bathroom light was off, and no one was inside.

After deliberating for a moment, Angela quickly put on warm pajamas and went to the study room to look for him.

She guessed that Jonathan might be working in the study room.

What could be so urgent in the middle *of the* night, especially in this **cold weather**?

She didn't want to disturb Jonathan. But ever since he came down from the mountain that day, he had been experiencing recurrent fevers. The slow recovery was also attributed to the fever and weakened immunity. With the cold weather, the recovery process would be even slower.

If Jonathan's fever continued to recur, she decided to have him undergo a full-body check-

1. up.

What if there were other underlying health issues?

With these thoughts in mind, Angela arrived at the study room's door. Because it was late at night, despite the house being large enough, Angela was hesitant to disturb the rest of the household, so she lightly knocked on the door.

"Jonathan, are you there?"

There was no response from inside.

Perhaps her voice was **oo** soft.

She grabbed the doorknob, gently turned it, and the door opened.

However, the study room was pitch black, and no one was inside. The heater wasn't turned on either, so **a** cold draft rushed in **as** soon as she opened the door.

Angela furrowed her brows in confusion.

Where has Jonathan gone?

She felt **a** bit disoriented.

3/5

197% 11:24

Chapter 284 Will You Leave Me?

Di Jonathan have to attend to in the middle of the nightt

Could it be thing went that required him to leaver

somet urgent

However, according **to** Jonathan's character, he would have at least sent her a message if that

were the case.

Just then, Angela heard a sound

She followed the sound and realized it **was** coming from the bathroom of another bedroom on the same floor.

She hurried over and found that the light in the bathroom was on.

"Jonathan," Angela's voice carried a hint of annoyance. "What are you doing?"

Angela opened the door and was shocked by what she saw,

Jonathan looked pale, sitting on a stool, leaning against the wall.

He was dressed in dark blue silk pajamas, with faint traces of blood seeping from his arms.

Despite Angela calling out to him, *he* did not respond.

Angela quickly rolled up his sleeve and saw that the wounds on his arms, the ones he had sustained at the villa, had reopened.

The wounds had scabbed over.

Why **have** they reopened?

If it were accidental, a bit of reopening would be understandable. But every wound on Jonathan's arm had reopened. If there weren't only the two of them here, she would have suspected foul play.

Jonathan, what are you doing?" Angela couldn't believe it. She quickly grabbed some tissue and began wiping away the blood.

Jonathan seemed to sense something, opening his eyes and looking at Angela. "It's nothing. Don't worry."

Is it nothing?

Angela was at a loss for words.

77% 11:24

Chapter 234 Will You Leave Me?

+15 Free Coins

As she tidied up Jonathan, she questioned, "What's going on with these wounds? Weren't they scabbed over?"

Jonathan didn't answer immediately.

He furrowed his brow **as** if pondering something. "Well. They were too itchy and uncomfortable... I scratched a few times, and that's how it ended up."

He spoke casually as if discussing the weather.

Angela **was** on the verge of tears. "Are you still a child? How do you not even realize this?"

Jonathan looked at her and suddenly reached out to hug her waist, his eyes innocent, his expression pitiful. "Will you leave me?"

CNN

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 235

Chapter 235 Stay With Me

Chapter 235 Stay With Me

Angela was stunned.

Why does he *suddenly ask* such a strange question?

She reached out and felt Jonathan's forehead.

It's hot.

Indeed, he has a fever.

7% 11:24

“Jonathan, you have a fever.” Angela said firmly, “Come back to the room with me. You’re not taking care of yourself at all.”

Jonathan shook his head. I’m not cold. I’m hot.”

“On such a cold day, how can you not feel cold outside?” Angela held his hand and said. gently, “Let’s go back together.”

Jonathan didn’t get up

death?”

immediately. Instead, he asked a strange question. “Will I freeze to

Angela felt that his brain might be temporarily short–circuited due to the fever, so it was impossible to communicate normally at this stage.

She said sternly, “Yes, you will. So hurry up and come back with me.”

Suddenly, Jonathan showed a strange smile with a hint of darkness in his eyes. “Death would be a release. I shouldn’t be alive.”

Upon hearing this, Angela was greatly alarmed.

What is going on with Jonathan?

Why does he suddenly say such things?

She suddenly recollected her past.

Previously, she couldn’t comprehend why, with so many medical experts around Jonathan.

he still succumbed in the end.

Could it be?

77% 11:24

+15 Free Coins

Chapter 235 Stay With Me

Angela felt a chill in her heart, her voice softening. “Silly, why would you think like that? I think you are a light to many people. If you shouldn’t be alive, then what about the others?”

“A light?”

“Yes.” Angela smiled and gestured toward herself. “Just like me. If I hadn’t met you, I would have been bullied to death by those scoundrels from the Kins Family. I truly appreciate you, so you must live well.”

Jonathan’s gaze

seemed unfocused. Under Angela’s earnest persuasion, he nodded intermittently. “I won’t let them bully you.”

Angela nodded resolutely.

After that, she coaxed Jonathan into the room with great effort, using the tone of enticing a child.

The heating here was sufficient. The two, who were almost frozen outside, felt like they had returned from a cold winter to a warm spring as soon as they entered the room.

“Don’t go.” Jonathan, lying on the bed, was restless. He held Angela’s hand and begged, “Don’t leave me, okay? Don’t go.”

Angela was helpless. “I won’t leave. I’ll go get you some fever medicine. Do you know what your temperature is now? It’s 102.2 Fahrenheit. If you don’t bring down the fever soon, it will damage your brain.”

Jonathan hesitated, seemingly contemplating the significance of Angela’s words..

She sighed softly.

She retrieved the fever medication and ensured Jonathan took it. “Go to sleep. You’ll feel better once the fever subsides.”

He shook his head, still trying to keep his eyes open. “Stay here.”

“Alright.” Angela replied, “I was going to stay here anyway.”

“Forever?”

“Forever.”

“That’s impossible.” Jonathan seemed to sigh, “No one can stay with another person forever.”

Angela suddenly reached out and pinched Jonathan. “You have a fever, but you act like you’re

2/5

Chapter 285 Stay With Me

drunk. If you don’t sleep, can you answer me a question?

Jonathan nodded, looking very obedient.

Angela **suddenly** felt a little fond of this version of Jonathan.

The current Jonathan seemed more animated and vibrant than the usual Jonathan.

Angela gently pressed on Jonathan’s wound, causing him to furrow his brow in pain.

Free Comm

Now you **feel** the pain?” Angela couldn’t help but scold. “Why do you torture yourself like

this

Jonathan pondered for a moment. “It’s not torture.”

He paused, then gazed earnestly at Angela. “**It’s** more comfortable this way.”

This response took Angela aback.

Is self–infliction truly more comfortable?

“Why do you think that?” Angela asked as she sat on the edge of the bed and gently touched

him.

Jonathan pondered for a moment. He seemed unable to answer the question, then replied, “Just a feeling.”

Angela felt a pang in her heart.

She didn't ask any more questions. She lay down on the other side of the bed, hugged his waist, and said, "Let's go to sleep. I'm here."

Jonathan held her hand, and they both closed their eyes.

At first, Angela couldn't fall asleep. She was thinking about Jonathan.

She felt that Jonathan's current state **was** wrong, not just because of the fever.

But if she asked directly, Jonathan would not say anything.

Perhaps I can try to find out *indirectly*.

Oliver!

No, he doesn't seem *like* someone who would know the boss' secrets.

3/5

Chapter 233 Stay With Me

Pic's smart, but he's also shroud and might not tell me. Besides, I'm not very close to him.

It might be worth a try. But what if he doesn't actually know *anything*? Would he *be* even more heartbroken if he knew about Jonathan's condition?

Oh. It's so difficult.

77 11:24

+15 Free Coins

and fell a

When **it** was almost dawn, she was too tired to keep her eyes open heavily.

When she woke up, she found that Jonathan was gone again.

She was startled, but she understood when she looked at the time.

Jonathan probably got up.

After so much trouble yesterday, he could still get up on time. His biological clock was admirable

After the previous day's events, his ability to rise early was truly commendable.

After freshening up. Angela called Jonathan.

She cautiously mentioned, "Your wound... You... be more careful of your wound next time."

She hesitated but refrained from asking directly.

Jonathan's response was casual. "Sure. You've been tired lately. I asked May to make soup for you. Remember to drink it."

"Okay."

After breakfast, Angela proceeded to administer an injection to Zacharias.

He was awake and greeted her warmly. "Joseph told me about yesterday. Thank you, Angela."

Angela waved it off. "No need. I have my conditions."

Zacharias didn't say anything more.

After giving the injection, Angela left but didn't return immediately.

4/5

77% 11:24

Chapter 235 Stay With Me

She wanted to find someone to clarify her doubts.

Jonathan's behavior last night was incomprehensible.

She had some guesses, but she dared not confirm them. After all, she only had half-knowledge about those medical conditions.

Since Zacharias lived near the hospital, she quickly found Daniel.

Upon seeing Angela, Daniel's eyes lit up. "Angela, I heard you came specifically to find me?"

Angela nodded. "Yes. I have some questions for you."

Daniel raised an eyebrow. "Oh. What's the matter?"

His eagerness softened Angela's serious expression.

Angela glanced around his office and said, "Can we find a place with fewer people?"

Daniel Lockwood stroked his chin and nodded in agreement.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 236

Chapter 236 Psychological Issues

Chapter 236 Psychological Issues

A

ZN

Daniel took Angela **to** an **area** near the hospital, which was under construction,

The **view was** open, and there were few people around.

84% 11:00

45 Free Coins

"**Is it safe** to talk here?" Daniel looked at Angela with a puzzled expression.

"Angela, are you going to discuss something confidential with me?"

Angela sighed deeply. "I have something to tell you."

She knew that Daniel **was** Jonathan's good friend, so it was okay to talk to him.

Upon hearing this, Daniel's expression changed. "H-he..."

He **was** somewhat anxious, speaking in a stuttered manner. "S-so, how is he now?"

Angela hesitated for a moment before expressing her concern, “Everything seems normal. Daniel, what’s going on with Jonathan? I feel like there might **be** some psychological or mental issues”

Angela carefully chose her words.

In Daniel’s presence, she felt less constrained about her words.

Indeed, even in a more progressive and open–minded society decades later, prejudices persisted against individuals facing mental health challenges.

The reluctance to consult a psychologist was driven not only by the associated high costs but also by the fear of societal judgment.

Daniel’s face looked grim. “I don’t know either. Actually, Jon had similar situations in the past. But that **was years** ago, and I thought he was better now. But...”

The more Angela listened, the more concerned she became.

*He had similar situations before?” Angela repeated.

Daniel quickly reassured me in a light–hearted manner, “No need to worry. **He’s just...** a bit pessimistic with his emotions. Sometimes, he might not grasp things fully. I don’t think **it’s a significant concern.**”

He then returned to his carefree demeanor. “Everyone has some dark moments in their lives. Despite how sunny and handsome I may look, **I** also have times when I’m not happy. When

1/4

2

MA

Chapter 236 Psychological Issues

you’re in a bad mood, it’s not hard to do some strange things.

84% 11:00

+5 Free Coins

Angela glanced at Daniel. “You better come clean. This is a serious matter, not something trivial. If you don’t tell me the truth, what if something happens to Jonathan in the future?”

Daniel twitched his mouth and chuckled, “Oh, don’t be so worried. It’s not that serious. After all these years, nothing has happened, right?”

“Daniel...

“Angela.” Daniel interrupted Angela, “Don’t **ask** me anymore. I only know this much. Even if you ask me more, I won’t know. But since you’re here, I won’t let you leave empty-handed.”

Angela looked at Daniel.

He grinned, “There’s a delicious barbecue restaurant near the hospital that just opened recently. Would you like to give it a try? My treat.”

Angela coldly snorted, “No need. Since you won’t tell me, I’ll go ask Old Mr. Lawson for the truth.”

2

With that, she turned to leave but was stopped by Daniel.

He sighed, “Oh, you’re always like this. Why are you just leaving like that? How can you disturb Old Mr. Lawson at his age with this matter?”

“Since you are so filial and don’t want to upset Old Mr. Lawson, just tell me willingly. I am Jonathan’s wife. I have an obligation to care for him. Or do you think I am the kind of person who would spread things around carelessly?” Angela tousled her hair.

Daniel quickly shook his head. “You misunderstand. I’m not unwilling to tell you, nor do I distrust you. It’s just... I just don’t want another person to worry. Because... how should I put it...”

Daniel pondered for a moment before explaining, “Here’s the situation. Jon consulted a psychologist, who is a friend of mine. The psychologist suggested that Jon’s psychological **issues** could be serious or minor. However, Jon is reluctant to undergo treatment, and the psychologist advised us to avoid bringing it up whenever possible.”

“What does it mean by ‘serious or minor’?” Angela was frustrated by this term. “**Is** it really serious?”

However, based on his self-harming behavior, the issue was clearly not minor.

Daniel appeared helpless. “I’m not very clear on it either.”

2/4

“So, you’re not sure what his psychological problem is?”

“It could be related to his family specifically. But I don’t know the details. This involves very private matters. We are good friends, but we still need our own space? Daniel seemed troubled.

Like him, he wouldn’t reveal everything to others.

After thinking for a moment, Angela inquired, “Can you share the medical records from when your friend treated Jonathan?”

Perhaps, with some knowledge from her past life, she could assist in his treatment.

Daniel shook his head and gestured. “No, my friend is a psychologist. **It** would violate professional ethics to access someone’s privacy without permission.”

Angela felt conflicted as well. “I understand. I didn’t mean to take the medical records completely. Could you try to gather more information discreetly? Or, I can provide you with some questions to ask her. Also, we genuinely care about Jonathan. We mean no harm.”

After careful consideration, Daniel finally agreed, “I’ll give it a shot.”

Angela smiled. “Thank you.”

“It’s all for Jon; there is no need to thank me. I just want what’s best for him,” Daniel replied, glancing at the time. Suddenly realizing, he exclaimed, “Oh no, I forgot about a meeting later. I’m going to be late, and the dean will be there this time. I’m sure to get reprimanded.”

Angela was speechless.

*Even in **such** a rush, he still **has** time to empathize with me so much.*

“I should go now.” Daniel hurried off, running back in the direction they came from, looking flustered.

Angela couldn’t help but chuckle.

She couldn’t fathom how Daniel, renowned as the genius doctor, could be so disorganized.

If his patients know his true self, are they too scared to let him treat them?

Angela shook her head and left the hospital.

On the way back, she pondered Jonathan's **issue**.

What might be the cause of his psychological problems?

Angela felt a headache coming on.

Just then, her phone rang.

Angela answered.

Linda's voice came from the other end of the phone. "Can you talk right now?"

Angela frowned.

Why did she call me?

The car had just entered the Lawson Residence.

"Wait a minute." Angela got out of the **car** and walked to a corner of the yard, "What do you **have** to say?"

Linda's voice came through. "Fanny returned to the Kins Family."

2

Angela was somewhat surprised. "Are you keeping an **eye** on her?"

Linda's voice carried a hint of coldness. "Of course, I naturally **pay** attention to the Kins Family members. Especially Fanny. Am I right?"

"Understood," Angela replied casually.

Linda seemed surprised. "**Is** that all?"

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 237

Chapter 237 Strange Dreams

She certainly wouldn't simply let it slide like this.

Angela hung up the phone, a smirk playing on her lips.

The Kins *Family* is *undeniably* hypocritical. Do they believe that, now that I'm in the process of taking over Zacharias, I won't back out halfway? Well, they've guessed right.

Angela definitely wouldn't have given up then.

It wasn't out of kindness but rather her principle as a doctor.

Regardless, Zacharias was her patient, and she wouldn't have been irresponsible due to personal emotions,

But if Fanny thought that was the end of it, she was wrong.

Next, Angela would have given them a big gift.

Hopefully, Fanny would have liked it.

After giving Zacharias another injection, Angela looked **at** Joseph mockingly. "The Kins Family are so fickle. Do you think I should continue or not with the injections for the next two days?"

Joseph looked puzzled. "What do you **mean**?"

Angela calmly said, "Fanny has returned to the Kins Family. Don't you know?"

Joseph was somewhat surprised.

He really didn't know about this.

Recently, due **to** the **necessity** of caring for Zacharias and handling hospital **matters**, he chose to pack some clothes and stay there.

While Angela was packing her things, she remarked, "Certainly, **as** a doctor, I will complete the injections. However, considering the deceitful behavior of the Kins Family, **they** can find someone **else to** treat Zacharias in the future."

Joseph panicked. "I really didn't know about this. But rest assured, **we** will handle it."

Angela didn't make things difficult for him. **She** simply nodded. "Okay."

M MA

Chapter 237 Strange Dreams

A

84% 11:01

+5 Free Coins

After Angela left, Joseph tightened his lips, his face turning dark.

He immediately called James and explained the situation. He couldn't free himself up at the moment, so he had to ask James to handle it.

Don't be deceived **by** Angela's present **easy**-going demeanor. If this situation wasn't handled properly, even completing a course of treatment for Zacharias wouldn't have been very effective.

Upon hearing about the situation, James hurried back home from the company.

Recently, his father **also** gave up, neglecting company matters and leaving everything to him. Along with the workload he had accumulated from managing Zacharias' situation before, he found himself overwhelmed, struggling to keep up.

He had believed that everything was gradually falling into **place**, only for Fanny to disrupt the equilibrium.

His headache **was** intensifying.

He had never imagined that his once beloved sister would turn out to be so annoying.

It was simply **a case** of more trouble than it was worth.

Meanwhile, in the living room at the Kins Residence.

Fanny was complaining to Scarlet, "Mom, look at my dark eyes. I haven't been able to sleep well these past few days. Do you know how big the bugs are over there? And it's so cold... and the room over there smells awful..."

Scarlet hugged Fanny with a look of pity. "Fanny, let me give you some money. You should go back soon. If James or Joseph find out about this, they'll definitely be angry."

Fanny's face turned pale. "Mom, Angela has already started treating Zacharias anyway. If she gives up halfway, it's **as** good as murder."

Scarlet looked a little embarrassed. She sighed, "Fanny, I know you've been suffering. But since we promised her, we should stick to it. When Angela calms down, I will go and plead with her again."

"While James and Joseph are not **at** home, you should go back quickly. If they find out that I sheltered you yesterday, they will definitely be unhappy," Scarlet said helplessly.

Fanny was unwilling.

MMA

Chapter 237 Strange DreamS

It's impossible to wait for Angela to calm down *in* this lifetime,

Her little face drooped as she bit her lip, looking aggrieved, "Mom, they won't blame me. I did this very carefully, Angela won't know?"

"She already knows." A voice came from outside the door, James looked *at* Fanny with a gloomy expression. "Are you going to leave on your own, or do I have to carry you out?"

James was harsh in his words; he was truly annoyed.

Why does my gentle and sensible sister suddenly become so stubborn?

Upon hearing James' tone, Fanny felt even more upset. Her eyes were red as she said cautiously, "I'm sorry, James. Please don't be angry. I just missed Mom so much. That's why I sneaked back."

"Fanny, you're about to get married. Are you still so immature?" James looked at her with disappointment. "You know what it means when you sneak back, yet you still do it..."

For some reason, he suddenly remembered what Angela had said before.

Before Mike died, Fanny had appeared. Later, he also asked Sarah. She didn't directly say it, but she admitted to seeing Fanny, and she was very nervous.

Fanny wasn't being immature. She was being intentional.

Thinking of this, James' face darkened even more. "Do you want to harm Zacharias?"

Fanny **was** startled. This accusation could directly erase the **affection** of the past decade.

She quickly shook her head. “No, how could I do such a thing?”

James rubbed his temples and ordered, “Go. **If** you have anything **else** you want to take with you, bring it back this time. Don’t come back until this **matter is** resolved.”

Fanny’s heart sank bit by bit.

She knew that begging and crying now would be futile. She could only contemplate a solution slowly later on.

Scarlet silently watched all this and could only sigh.

This **home feels** less and less like a **home**. Every **day**, waking **up to a cold and empty house only intensifies the chilling feeling**. When **can we return to the days of the past?**

Chapter 287 Strange Dreams

Time flew in the blink of an eye, and Angela administered the final injection to Zacharias,

She said to Joseph. “Follow my prescription from now on. I will come once a week at the beginning, and if the situation improves, I will reduce the frequency, Whether I come to you or you come to me, we’ll discuss it later”

Zacharias looked much better. His eyes were full of gratitude. “Thank you so much, Angela,”

Lately, he felt like he was back to the days when Angela used to take care of him diligently.

For some reason, he had been having strange dreams when he was in a daze lately.

And he felt like that dream was very real,

The Angela in the dream was quite different from the present Angela. She was incredibly humble, giving her all. However, in the dream, her goodness went unnoticed; everything she did was taken for granted, and her contributions were considered expected.

They loved Fanny very much, treating her with utmost care.

Contemplating this, Zacharias felt profound sadness. Why did we, in the dream, act **so** foolishly, treating Angela like a servant, even...

Zacharias didn’t know why, but he always felt like the dream was real.

Angela seemed to sense Zacharias' guilty look.

She felt like she might have misunderstood.

The Kins

always *think **that others' efforts** are taken for granted; **how** could there be guilt?*

Her face **was** pale. "No worries."

After saying that, she turned and left.

At the door, she received a phone call. After answering, her expression became complex and emotionless. "Hmm, I will go."

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 238

Chapter 288 Soul-Returning Night

84% 11:01

+5 Free Coins

The caller turned out to be a friend from the village where Angela used to live with the Lynches.

He mentioned that there would be a memorial service for Mike in the village **as** per tradition, and asked if she would like to attend.

Even though Angela **was** not Mike's biological daughter, she had called him dad for many years, so it felt right for her to pay her respects.

Angela agreed to go.

However, she decided not to stay the night but **to** attend as a gesture to honor their bond.

In the past few days, Jonathan had shown significant improvement in his condition and seemed to be back to normal, which put her at ease.

Upon hearing that Angela was planning to visit the Lynches', Jonathan suggested, "Take Oliver with you."

Angela accepted the suggestion without hesitation.

The place teemed with people and activity. While there was no immediate danger, caution was advisable.

After a few hours of driving, Angela arrived at the Lynches!

The atmosphere here was lively.

It **was** bustling with many people engaged in conversations, lending a helping hand, and some preparing to sing.

Several large tables were set up in the courtyard, adorned with a variety of dishes.

Angela raised an eyebrow. *Has Britney struck it rich? But this **isn't** surprising, **considering** the Kins Family has invested **their precious gem** here. She **has to** spend a little to **ensure** Fanny's **safety**.*

"Why are you here?" Fanny, carrying a basin of water, confronted Angela as she was about to enter the house.

Her expression was unwelcoming, showing no pretense in such a setting.

The opinions of those other people didn't bother her much. After spending a **few days there**,

MMA

Chapter 238 Soul-Returning Night

184% 11:01

\$ For Cons

she felt suffocated, and encountering the person responsible for her discomfort, Fanny naturally didn't hide her displeasure.

Angela glanced at Fanny and proceeded into the room, stating, "I'm here to pay my respects?"

Fanny hastily placed the basin down. “You’re just putting on an act. Angela, please leave and don’t disturb my dad.”

Fanny wasn’t trying to defend anything; she simply wanted to oppose Angela at that moment.

“Dad...” Angela smirked, a hint of sarcasm in her eyes. “You’re addressing him so smoothly now. Well done, you’ve assimilated seamlessly. Truly the blood-related daughter of the Lynches.”

Fanny was furious. She approached Angela, lowering her voice, “I warn you, this is not the place for your theatrics. If you have nothing to do, **leave** immediately.”

Angela appraised Fanny and offered her a meaningful smile. “Fanny, you seem more genuine in this state. It’s almost refreshing.”

Fanny adjusted her clothes, glaring **at** Angela **as** if she wanted to devour her.

Living with the Lynches, she couldn’t wear the expensive dresses she used to. Not only did they feel out of place, but they could easily get ruined. Moreover, every time she stepped outside, lecherous eyes followed her.

She had no choice but to dress modestly to avoid unwanted attention.

But Angela’s mockery was evident.

Before Fanny could respond, Britney emerged.

She appeared despondent, lacking her usual vigor.

Fanny sneered.

***You** were energetic and bold when asking the Kins Family for money at the **police station** a few **days ago**. Now, you’re acting like the victim and pretending **to** be sad.*

Upon seeing Angela, Britney burst into tears. “Angela, you’re here. Your dad has left me all alone in despair. This heartless man. How can a healthy person just vanish like that...”

Angela furrowed her brow, taking a step back as Britney hurried towards her. “My condolences. And besides...”

2/4

Chapter ga Soul Returning Nigh

She glanced over at Barny “Don’t you still have a wonderful daughter? Fanny was raised as a proper young lady, and she will surely take care of you in the future?”

writney nodded slightly

Fanny stood silently to the side, her gaze fixed on Angela as she paid her respect to Mike,

Angela was lost in thought as she gazed at Mike’s portrait,

Feeling uneasy, Fanny approached Angela. “Why are you still here?”

Ignoring Fanny, Angela shifted her attention to Britney, “Today marks... his seventh day, It’s also known as the night of returning souls”

Brimey nodded knowingly, “Yes, Mike should come back to visit us, and once he *does*, he will leave.”

“There’s also a possibility...” Angela hesitated. She then glanced at Fanny before speaking softly. “I’ve heard that some people with unfulfilled wishes may return during this time to fulfill them.”

Britney furrowed her brow. “Wishes?”

“Yes. It could be concerns for loved ones, regrets, or even... seeking revenge for past wrongs when they were powerless to fight back,” Angela continued slowly.

Each time Angela spoke, Fanny’s heart trembled.

Britney listened with confusion while Fanny felt a pang of guilt.

She clenched her fists tightly.

No, that can’t be true.

She was a modern young woman, a believer in science. All this talk of spirits and haunting nights was nonsense.

Fanny’s face paled, her heart racing.

Angela observed silently, then took some money from her purse and handed it to Britney before departing.

Britney observed Angela, pleasantly surprised to discover a hint of conscience in her. *It* appears our efforts to raise her are not in *vain*.

+5 Free Coins

Chapter 238 Soul–Returning Night

After watching Angela leave, Fanny breathed a sigh of relief.

Yet, she couldn't shake the feeling that Angela's actions and words today were inexplicable.

Tonight was the night of vigil.

As Mike's biological daughter, Fanny had no choice but to participate after having moved her household registration here.

Otherwise, she would be inundated with criticism from relatives and friends.

She knelt beside the wreath while others inside and outside the house engaged in playing cards.

Thankfully, she wasn't alone, or she would have been terrified.

Britney was helped to rest in the room by others.

Lying on the bed, she felt a wave of sorrow. Despite their strained relationship, she and Mike had been married for many years. His sudden passing left her feeling a deep sense of loss.

2

Especially now that Mike was gone, she would have to navigate earning a living and managing the household on her own. The future seemed daunting.

At the thought of this, Britney's mood worsened even more.

At this moment, a woman from the village entered the room, closing and locking the door behind her.

Approaching Britney with a grave expression, she said, "Britney, I have something important to tell you. You must stay strong."

"What is it, Noreen?" Britney asked, noting the seriousness in Noreen's demeanor. It seemed like something significant was unfolding.

M

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 239

Chapter 239 Do You Dare To Swear?

Chapter 239 Do You Dare To Swear?

Norcen repeatedly hesitated, torn between the desire to speak and the restraint that held her back.

Her indecisive demeanor made Britney extremely anxious.

“Oh, Noreen. At this moment, **what** is it that you find difficult to express? Mike is gone, leaving **us as** orphans and widows. What could be more challenging than this?” Britney clasped her hand.

Her voice trembled with sorrow, mourning her own misfortune.

Noreen took a moment to reflect, not articulating directly but inquiring, “How did Mike pass away? Didn’t you mention his condition had improved when you returned?”

Britney sighed, a touch of sadness on **her face**. “His illness **is** unpredictable. The doctor also mentioned it’s all up to fate. Every day is different. A **few days ago**, he even mentioned he wanted to eat the strawberries grown in his own yard, claiming his appetite had improved. But then suddenly he couldn’t breathe, and the doctor couldn’t **save** him... **sigh**...”

Noreen consoled, “Don’t be disheartened. Fate is beyond anyone’s control.”

“Why this sudden inquiry?” Britney was curious.

Noreen was conflicted; she sighed, then expressed, “My child overheard people discussing, suggesting that Mike was murdered.”

Britney gasped in shock at these words. She promptly sat up from the bed, tightly gripping Noreen’s hand and asking, “W–what did you say? M–murdered?”

Noreen bit her lip. “A few days ago, my child visited the hospital and happened to run into some classmates. During their brief conversation, they mentioned **that** someone had gone to the police station and reported that Fanny hired someone to kill her father.”

“W–what?” Britney was astounded.

Noreen continued, “Additionally, the police conducted an investigation at the hospital. Although they didn’t reveal any details, certain rumors have emerged. They suggest that Fanny, for some reason related to household registration, plotted to harm Mike... There are even claims of witnesses seeing Fanny approaching Mike surreptitiously, as if with harmful intentions. The information has spread widely and is known to everyone in the hospital. The police are still actively probing the matter, and Fanny **is** currently under surveillance by their personnel. It’s anticipated that following Mike’s funeral, they **will likely** apprehend her.”

1/4

Chapter 989 1

Bruney was so meensed that lurt entire body trembled. “I how dare the

1pon saying that she was alwait to rise from the bed to confront Fanny

Noreen quickly held himney back, saying: “Britney, Ljust wanted to advise you to be cautious. The police currently lack concrete evidence, and even if you confront her new, she likely won’t contes. Nevertheless, the rumors are circulating widely. Many people are discussing it. even those who are unaware that it involves Fanny. According to my child’s findings. everything matches up their backgrounds, the specific patient, the ailment, and the timing of their passing

“This deceitful hule b*tch! How dare she commit murder. S–she is truly audacious... Britney struggled to get out of bed but was gently pushed back by Noreen, who said, “Britney, you need to compose yourself”

Britney clasped Noreen’s hand and declared, “Help me summon her. Then, wait outside. I–I want to interrogate her.”

Noreen nodded. ‘Sure. The police will ask about this sooner or later anyway. It’s better if we confront her first”

Noreen left and called for Fanny

Upon Fanny’s entrance, she gazed at Britney with an unfriendly expression. “What’s the matter?”

Observing her demeanor, Britney sneered, “Your father has passed away. Why aren’t you displaying any sorrow?”

Fanny pursed her lips. “I am grieving. I am deeply sorrowful inside. But not all grief needs to be exhibited outwardly.”/

“Hmph.” Britney rose slowly. “Do you anticipate him returning tonight to seek retribution against you?”

Fanny paled and looked at Britney. “What are you saying?”

“Do you not realize what you have done?” Britney’s expression turned fierce as she gazed at Fanny, who appeared innocent on the surface. Britney couldn’t believe the darkness in her heart.

Turning her head away, Fanny avoided eye contact and said, “It’s getting late. If there’s nothing else, I’ll leave.”

“**Ston** right there You **can’t** just **wall**

” D...

“**MLA**

hoornma

गर

Z

84% 11:02

•S Free Coins

Chapter 239 Do You Dare To Swear?

heaven, come back and seek justice. Someone heartless enough to harm her own father is capable of any evil deed.”

Startled by Britney’s accusations, Fanny asked, “What are you talking about?”

Recalling the unsettling words Angela had spoken earlier, Fanny pressed, “Did Angela say something to you? She has **always** harbored ill feelings toward me, constantly trying to tarnish my reputation. Don’t let her manipulate you.”

Getting out of bed, Britney approached Fanny slowly. “Regardless of Angela’s faults, I raised her for years. I know her character. She is timid, hardworking, and never complains. She would never do what you are accused of. Despite your wealth, deep down, you are just like

Us...”

Britney pressed on, "Maybe my husband and I are no longer useful, but we're the ones who brought you into this world. You....grew up in luxury, thinking you could get away with anything. You went **so** far as to have your own father killed just to avoid changing your registration..."

Fanny went pale, looking shocked. She pondered, *How **does** she know all this? **It must be Angela** who discloses the information. But I am always present whenever Angela visits. There's no chance for them to speak privately.*

Backing away slowly, Fanny felt a sense of fear creeping in. "Mom, please calm down. This is all a misunderstanding... Who told you these things?"

Pointing toward the door, Britney spoke sternly, "Then go swear in front of your father that you are innocent. He will return tonight. Dare you swear?"

Feeling a sudden chill in the air, Fanny hesitated.

Initially dismissing the superstitions, Angela and Britney made her uneasy by repeatedly mentioning events after death.

"Mom, please. This **is** just superstition..."

"Then swear!"

"I've told you this **is** just superstition."

"You truly did such a thing. You heartless creature! How could you commit such a heinous act? I will teach you a lesson on behalf of your father today!" Britney gritted her teeth.

Before Fanny could react, she felt a sharp pain in her stomach, followed by a warm sensation spreading.

3/4

Chapter 239 Do You Dare To Swear?

She screamed in agony.

Clang.

The knife slipped from Britney's hand to the ground.

She appeared bewildered.

+5 Free Coins

Looking at the blood on her hands and then at Fanny collapsing to the ground, clutching her stomach, Britney felt momentarily lost.

It was not intentional.

She had grabbed the nearest object to discipline her disobedient daughter.

But she had not expected it to be a fruit knife.

Noreen pushed the door open and witnessed the gruesome scene.

Instant regret washed over her. ***I should not have intervened.***

逆

Onlookers gathered, offering **assistance**. Some called for an ambulance, and some rushed barefoot to seek the village's doctor.

M

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 240

Chapter 240 Sow Discord

Chapter 240 Sow Discord

After a hectic period, Fanny was admitted to the county hospital, while Britney **was** temporarily detained by the police.

+5 Free Coins

Once Fanny had her wounds dressed, she contacted the Kins Family. Upon receiving the **news**, Scarlet immediately arranged for Fanny to **be** transferred to the **large** hospital in Riverdon before feeling a **sense** of relief.

She **was** horrified to **see** Fanny lying pale on the hospital bed.

“Fanny, how are you? Are you okay?” Scarlet trembled **as** she clasped Fanny’s hand.

Having nurtured her daughter like a precious jewel for many years, Scarlet was usually too fearful to even raise a finger against her. **How does Britney dare to harm Fanny with a knife?**

The sight of the knife was terrifying. But in reality, Fanny’s injuries were not too severe.

Nevertheless, she was terrified.

2

She had been pampered and privileged since childhood, commanding many people yet always shielded in a safe environment.

Even when indulging in activities that couldn’t be openly done, no one dared to do them publicly.

She never imagined that Britney would have the audacity to do something like this.

Fanny weakly leaned against the hospital bed, allowing Scarlet to hold her hand. She weakly uttered, “Mom, don’t cry. I’m fine. The doctor said it’s nothing serious.”

“What happened? You only mentioned being injured, but how could this suddenly occur?” Scarlet wiped away her tears.

Fanny lowered her head and remained silent.

Scarlet grew anxious. “What’s the matter, Fanny? **Is** there something you can’t tell me?”

“I... Mom, let’s not dwell on it. I don’t want to talk about it.” Fanny hesitated, displaying a helpless smile.

Scarlet shook her head disapprovingly. “Whoever mistreated you, I’ll handle it for **you.**”

“That’s right.” **James** and Joseph burst in energetically from **outside.**

1/4

84% 11:02

Free Coms

Chapter 240 Sos Discord

Despite being orrupted, supon hearing that Fanny was injured and hospitalized, they dropped everything and rashed over

After all, she was their beloved sister whom they had cared for for many years. Naturally, they would be concrmed if something happened to her.

Sering James and Joseph arrive, Fanny pouted and shed more tears.

After crying for about five or six minutes, the sniffled and said, "I really don't know what happened. I just know that today is Unde Mike's funeral...

ouldn't bring herself to address Mike as Dad" in front of the Kins Family.

Fanny paused, then continued, "I was supposed to keep vigil, and many people were assisting. Then, Angela arrived. She said she was there to pay her respects."

The Kins Family remained silent,

After all, Mike had raised Angela for a few years. Despite not treating her well, he was still her adopted father. Now that Mike had passed away, it was only fitting for Angela to bid him farewell

Then Angela took **Aunt** Britney aside and appeared to give her some money. I don't know what they were discussing. After Angela left, Aunt Britney summoned me into the room," Fanny spoke softly, her eyes carrying a hint of subtle resentment.

At this point, Fanny's face turned pale once more. She shrunk on the bed, trembling slightly. "Then **Aunt** Britney scolded me, accusing me of killing Uncle Mike. She even called me a heartless person. I have no idea why she would say that..."

She continued, "I tried to explain desperately, but she didn't believe me."

Fanny looked plaintively at the Kins Family members. "And then she stabbed me with a knife. I... I truly don't know..."

She recounted the incident, mixing truth with falsehood.

Angela's visit and the money she gave were genuine, but whether she was alone was hard to determine. With numerous people coming and going, it was uncertain if they had a private

conversation.

Moreover, even if those people accused Fanny of lying, it all depended on who the Kins Family members believed.

Fanny uttered these words merely to sow discord **between the** Kins Family members and

2/4

Chapter 240 Sow Discord

DI

Jan 11:32

Angela, without concern for how others perceived her.

Upon hearing **Fanny's** words, Scarlet's face displayed a flash of anger. "This deceitful girl is so malicious. How dare she incite Britney to **harm** you. It's unbelievable"

Joseph's eyes flickered slightly as he stood at the side without uttering a word.

Although he cherished Fanny, his intuition told him that Angela wouldn't engage in such behavior. **It was** not about trusting Angela's character, but rather a feeling that she lacked a

motive.

People always act with a purpose in mind. What is Angela's motive in inciting Britney? Perhaps, Britney is triggered by something herself.

James also listened with evident anger on his face. "How could she do this?"

If Angela didn't have to attend to Zacharias, James genuinely wanted to confront her. They all followed her instructions, yet she still didn't spare **Fanny**, which was truly despicable.

Joseph stepped forward, his voice gentle. "But now is not the time to hold Angela

accountable. Without evidence, it's all mere speculation. She still needs to continue treating Zacharias. **If we** offend her...

He didn't finish his sentence, but everyone understood.

Scarlet's eyes displayed a hint of displeasure. "She must be taking advantage of the situation, and that's why she's acting with impunity."

Fanny lowered her gaze, her tone soft. "Joseph is right, I was merely speculating. Perhaps it's just **a** coincidence... Angela wouldn't do that."

Observing Fanny's meekness, Scarlet felt sorry for her. "Fanny, why are you still defending her? You've helped her before. Being too kind isn't always wise. Some people are ungrateful wolves in sheep's clothing."

"Mom... Please don't say that. It's my fault for causing you worry. I believe the police will conduct a thorough investigation." Fanny shook her head.

She held Scarlet's hand and inquired, "I wonder how Aunt Britney is faring. I heard she was arrested by the police. Do you think the neighbors next door will criticize me when I return?"

"Why would they criticize you? **You're** the victim." Scarlet **was** incensed, especially toward Britney.

Fanny's eyes

welled up with tears **as** she **said**, "**But**, regardless, she **is** still my mother. **If** I

34

1x 11:02

*5 Free Coins

Chapter 240 Sow Discord

don't help her. I might be condemned for not caring for my own mother."

Scarlet furrowed her brow. "You're too kind, Fanny. I don't think you should go back there."

"But... if I go back to the Kins Family... Fanny immediately shook her head and glanced at James. "After all, **this** is my destiny. It's something I must endure."

James recalled that his insistence on sending Fanny back to the Lynch Family previously led to this situation. Feeling remorseful, he suggested, "How about this? We'll rent a house for you in Riverdon, so **you** don't have to return to the Lynch Family just yet. The police are still investigating the matter, and they will surely bring you justice."

Upon hearing this, **a** glimmer of hope shone in Fanny's eyes, though she still appeared anxious. "Will Angela be upset about this?"

Scarlet looked indignant. “What more does she want? You’re already injured like this, returning would endanger your life. Don’t worry, I will *talk* to her.”

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 241

Chapter 241 The Karma

Chapter 241 The Karma

When Fanny finally achieved her goal, she stopped crying.

Constantly scheming and calculating had been exhausting. Although her injury was not serious, she had lost a lot of blood. It was something she had never experienced before.

Scarlet arranged a VIP single room for Fanny,

It was not as luxurious as Angela’s previous room, but much more comfortable than the ordinary rooms.

Daily meals were sent to her, and dedicated medical staff took care of her. Despite being in the hospital, her days here were far more comfortable than those spent at the Lynches.

One afternoon, while Fanny was lying on the couch reading a book, someone entered the

ward.

Assuming it was Scarlet, she didn’t bother turning her head. She casually said, “Mom, did you forget something again?”

To her surprise, a mocking laugh filled the room.

Fanny turned around to see Linda standing there in designer clothes, with a designer bag and exquisite makeup.

Linda questioned, "Hasn't your household registration been transferred to the Lynch Family? I heard your mother is still detained at the police station. Who are you calling for?"

Linda's eyes held sarcasm as she added, "You should really change your habit of falsely recognizing a mother, or people will think you have no shame."

Fanny demanded, "Who let you in?"

Ignoring her, Linda placed a fruit basket on the table and said, "I came to see you, my old

you welcome me?"

friend. Don't

Fanny coldly snorted, her eyes filled with disdain. "Are you really that kind-hearted?"

Linda casually tossed her hair, cast a critical glance at Fanny, and remarked, "I just dropped by to witness your streak of bad luck. Tsk! How did things turn out like this? It seems that karma catches up with those who indulge in too much mischief."

Fanny grasped that Linda was there to revel in her misfortune.

Clean tenet, Patung jodord inwand the dam and declared. I don't welcome you here.

Naturally, Lands paul na feed in Tanny's request. She strutted a few steps, counted onto the runch and casually crussed her legs. "Don't you want to know why Writney daddad quer

Fanny's expression shined repeatedly, a trace of confusion in her eyes. "You know?"

Linda nodded, stating, "I was the one who exposed it

"Treported you" Linda laughed heartily, showing no fear of fanny. She went on. "I knew about your attempt to hire someone for murder, so I reported it. And then...

A sense of satisfaction played on her face as she continued, "I gathered a few people, discussed it in the neighborhood where you live, and things turned out like this. However, I didn't expect Britney to go this far. I just wanted her to give you a good beating, but she turned out to be more formidable than I thought."

Fanny was furious. "Linda, you b*tch! Making a false report can land you in jail. You've gone to such absurd lengths just for revenge.

Compared to Fanny's exasperation, Linda remained more composed, She sneered, "You know best whether it's false or not. You may think it's fake, but here I am, sitting comfortably. In a few days, I believe the police will come asking you questions. Do you think you can escape this time?"

Fanny was stunned. *How is this possible?* What I did is obviously a well-kept secret. How could Linda know? *She's currently relying on Dad, but even with some money, it's not plausible for her to be aware of these things.* This just doesn't make sense.

Upon seeing Fanny's expression, Linda became even more convinced that the information Angela had provided was accurate.

Despite Angela's motives, they were at least in agreement when it came to dealing with Fanny,

A look of panic crossed Fanny's face. "Stop talking nonsense! I'm fine... Linda, do you think I'll be afraid of your vague words?"

Linda shook her head innocently. "Why would you be afraid? You are the precious daughter in the Kins Family. But I wonder if the Kins Family would be shocked to know how ruthless. you can be?"

2/4

add MGB GB GIM

Chapter 241 The Karma

Σ

M

92% **10:47**

+5 Free Coins

"You killed your own father to avoid the household registration. What if..." Linda's red lips parted slightly, her voice carrying a hint of coldness. She pressed on, "What if the Kins Family disappoints you? Would you resort to the same tactics?"

Fanny forced herself to remain calm and said, "I will sue you if you continue to accuse me."

Linda was undeterred. She stood up from the couch and said, "Go ahead. I can't wait to expose this. Do you think the Kins Family can cover everything up? This will not end well."

The sky outside gradually darkened, with few people coming and going on the VIP floor.

Because of Linda's words, the ward became even eerily quiet.

Fanny's heart raced, her limbs weak.

"You should focus on clearing your name." Linda's voice rang out again. She looked at Fanny with a sense of satisfaction.

Then, she asked, "Do you remember what you did to me?"

Before Fanny could respond, Linda added, "Fanny, this is karma. But compared to what I endured, this is nothing. You will never have peace again."

There was a vengeful pleasure on Linda's face, her voice sharp and piercing.

Fanny remained silent, staring intensely at Linda.

Linda smirked, "Enjoy what's to come."

With that, she left.

As she exited the hospital, she took a deep breath.

Since her family's bankruptcy and her humiliation, this **was** the most satisfying moment for her.

Thinking about this, she made a phone call.

A somewhat cold voice answered.

"I just visited her at the hospital."

"Oh?"

"She's very angry."

3/4

JJMB BBBBIMBO

Chapter 241 The Karma

M

A

92% 10:4/

+5 Free Coins

“Mm.”

“Thank you.” Linda said sincerely.

“No worries. I just do what I can when I come across injustice,” Angela calmly replied.

After a moment of contemplation, she advised Linda, “Although venting your anger may feel good momentarily, the goal is to defeat the enemy.”

Linda frowned.

Angela continued, “Fanny will surely gain sympathy from the Kins family through this incident. She was transferred to Riverdon Hospital overnight, wasn’t she?”

Linda’s expression turned serious. “She’s playing games. I wonder about the intelligence of the Kins Family; not a single, smart person among them.”

“So...” Angela said, “There is no concrete evidence yet, and investigating will take time. If the Kins Family finds a loophole to clear Fanny, all your efforts will be in vain.”

“I understand. I will ensure this is brought to light and not allow the Kins Family to bury it,” Linda said solemnly.

The call ended.

add M G B B GBIM

<

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 242

Chapter 242 International Medical Association

As the school reopened, Riverdon welcomed consecutive sunny days as the cold weather finally gave way to a hint of warmth.

Fanny also faced questioning from the police at the hospital, not only about the case of Britney injuring someone but also about the case of hiring someone to commit murder.

The case of injuring someone was straightforward.

After all, there was ample testimonial and physical evidence, so it was just a matter of how the prosecution would proceed.

However, the case of hiring someone to commit murder was more complex.

This case was reported by someone personally, but the information provided was not very detailed. The police visited the hospital and reviewed surveillance footage, which showed Fanny going to the hospital.

Fanny appeared fragile. "I'm sure you have investigated my situation thoroughly by now. Although he is my biological father, he has never raised me. We have no emotional connection, but when he fell ill, I felt obligated to visit him as his daughter. Besides, even though I didn't do much, my biological mother also used my name to ask the Kins Family for money. My brothers also contributed... I just wanted to at least pay a visit."

"But, you seem..." The police officer paused while trying to find the right words to express his thoughts.

Fanny chuckled bitterly. "Are you trying to say that I look suspicious?"

The police officer felt a bit embarrassed.

"I had no other choice." Fanny sighed softly. "You should know what kind of person my biological mother is. If I didn't go discreetly, she would definitely ask me for money if she found out. The money belongs to my brother... I can't let them be exploited like this forever," Fanny said as tears welled up in her eyes.

Upon seeing that she was a girl and was also injured, the police didn't ask much and just asked a few key questions.

In the end, the police said, "That's all for now. If we find out anything else in the future, we will need your cooperation."

^

JJ MB BOB B

Chapter 242 International Medical Association.

As the police left, she didn't feel relieved but rather more nervous.

This couldn't go on.

Sooner or later, the police would find out something.

She looked outside and was deep in thought.

1843

Meanwhile, Joseph had specifically told Angela that Fanny wouldn't be returning to the Stuart Family for now and asked Angela not to have any objections at his mother's request.

Angela simply nodded in understanding.

He thought it would take a lot of effort to explain, but surprisingly, the communication went smoothly. He felt like he saw the old Angela who used *to* be so obedient to them.

Perhaps their relationship could return to what it used to be with this development.

As the start of the school year approached, Angela became busier.

She had to treat Zacharias, study for exams, and find time to observe Jonathan, who thankfully seemed to be acting normally lately.

Therefore, she didn't have much time to worry about whether Fanny would return to the Stuart Family.

After all, what Fanny had gotten herself into this time was no small matter.

She hoped Fanny would like the gift she had sent.

But her biggest concern now was Jonathan.

She had asked Daniel several times about Jonathan's medical records, but Daniel always hesitated and asked for more time.

She felt that Daniel was too slow in handling things.

The holiday ended in this busy hustle and bustle, and everyone welcomed the start of the new school year.

Although the ice and snow were slowly melting, the chill still lingered around without quickly dissipating.

The students all wrapped themselves in thick clothes as they entered the classroom.

2/4

dd B B B BBI

Chapter 242 International Medical Association

92% 10:48

Free Saing

Although there was no air conditioning in the classroom, the advantage of having many people was that the carbon dioxide circulated with each breath, gradually warming up the

classroom.

Starting university was much simpler than high school.

The class monitor and counselor said a few words, then found a few boys to move the books. After the books were moved, the students could each take their own and leave.

The medical students' books were much thicker than those of other departments.

Seven or eight boys volunteered to assist in expediting the retrieval of the books. Before long, the first boy returned with the books in hand.

After setting the books down, he approached Angela and informed her, "Angela, Professor Terence is looking for you."

She expressed her gratitude and promptly made her way to Terence's office.

She tapped on the door lightly.

"Come in." Came the familiar deep and steady voice from within.

Angela approached Terence. "Professor Terence, you were looking for me?"

Upon seeing her, he paused before commenting, "Have you lost weight?"

What *has this girl been doing during the holidays?*

Angela touched her face and replied, "A little."

She probably had quite a few things to keep her busy recently.

Terence sighed softly before remarking, "Are you trying to lose weight like others? Young girls always seem to be fixated on such things. What's the point of looking like a clothes hanger?"

She understood his concern and nodded obediently before assuring him that she would not engage in unnecessary weight loss.

In this world, life revolved around eating and drinking.

Apart from seeking revenge on certain individuals in this lifetime, Angela was determined not to mistreat herself.

3/4

dd MBB B

B

8

92% 10:40

+5 Free Cons

Chapter #42 International Medical Association

Upon observing Angela's response, Terence handed her a form and said, "This is the application form for the International Medical Association. It opens once every two years and only accepts four new members at a time. Despite age and qualifications, I believe you have the potential, so I reserved one for you."

She took the form. She had some knowledge about the International Medical Association.

Established in 1866, the International Medical Association was a prestigious medical organization based in a developed foreign country. Its primary focus was on advancing global health and medical progress,

With over a hundred member countries and regions, the organization held a prominent position in the international medical community,

While each country would nominate candidates, becoming a member required exceptional abilities and high professional standards. The organization's leaders would conduct thorough assessments, making the process challenging,

However, the most attractive aspect was that this organization would recruit talents from around the world without discrimination based on qualifications. Even young individuals with exceptional skills have the opportunity to join.

Entering this organization would not only allow one to learn a lot but also contribute to the country's prestige, which was an honor in itself.

"What do you think?" Terence glanced at Angela, who was holding the form. "Aren't you interested?"

After a moment of contemplation, Angela asked, "Professor, may I have some time to consider?"

Terence agreed. "Of course. But..." He was perplexed. "Aren't you eager to seize this remarkable opportunity?"

Considering her recent busyness, she explained, "I'm afraid I may not have the energy to fully commit at the moment."

He nodded. "Take your time. The deadline for submissions is in three days, so make your decision promptly."

Although he really hoped she would seize this opportunity, he wasn't the type to force others blindly.

He knew she wasn't an immature child. If she had to consider something, it was probably something difficult and definitely not trivial.

4/4

add M G GGG BIM

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 243

Chapter 243 Registration Form

Chapter 243 Registration Form

M

92% 10:48

+5 Free Coins

Angela took the registration form and returned to the classroom after collecting her books. She sat alone in the classroom while lost in thought.

Her classmates dispersed, leaving her in a relatively quiet atmosphere.

Jessica and Cassie hurried over after they called her.

Jessica grabbed Angela. "Let's go. We haven't gathered in a long time. Let's go out for a nice meal today."

She was enthusiastic. Her voice was light and cheerful, dispelling the surrounding silence.

"International Medical Association application form?" Cassie saw the form that Angela had placed on the table, picked it up, and read it.

A hint of surprise appeared in her eyes. "Wow! Angela, are you going to participate in this?"

Jessica looked at Cassie. "What is this?"

Cassie briefly explained the International Medical Association, but she sounded quite envious. "Do you know? There are only 100 spots available nationwide for this. The first round will be screened by internal mentors, and then 40 participants will be selected."

"Only 100 spots nationwide?"

"Yeah." Cassie nodded. "There are currently about eighty medical universities in the country and each university will have one spot so that some good universities will have a few extra spots. Like our school, we generally have 3 to 4 spots."

The more Cassie spoke, the more amazed Jessica felt.

Jessica looked at the thin registration form in Cassie's hand and instantly felt that it had become precious.

She looked excitedly at Angela. "Angela, this is amazing. This registration form is from Professor Terence, right? Since you are his student and he gave it to you, he must have a lot of confidence in you."

Cassie also thought so.

After some thought, she continued, "However, after passing the first round of selection, the applicants will have to **go** abroad for training in the second round. It will be for three

1/4

JMG 56 BBM

Chapter 243 Registration Form

M

A

UEN **92%** 10:48

+5 Free Coins

months, usually in chaotic and underdeveloped countries, so it could be quite dangerous."

Jessica's face wrinkled again when she heard this.

"So, Angela, are you going?" Jessica pondered. "Will there be someone to protect the medical students who participate?"

Cassie nodded. "Of course. But since they're going to chaotic places, there might still be risks to one's life. No one can guarantee such things. You've seen it in the news, right?"

Jessica fell into contemplation. Many places abroad were indeed very chaotic.

They were safe in the country because of the protection of the country.

Upon seeing them discussing so happily, Angela didn't interrupt. Now that they had stopped, she said, "You're overthinking it. I didn't say I'm going."

"What?"

“Huh?”

Cassie and Jessica were both surprised.

Angela rubbed her forehead. “I told Professor Terence that I needed to think about it for three days. But I don’t really want to go.”

Jonathan seemed stable these days, but who knew what would happen next?

If she really joined this association, she would have to devote a lot of energy to it, and then she wouldn’t be able to take care of him properly.

As for what kind of life-threatening danger she would face in the second round, she didn’t care too much. It was just that, for some reason, she slowly felt some other concerns in her heart.

This feeling made it impossible for her to think rationally.

There were also two conflicting thoughts in her mind.

One thought said that this was a rare opportunity. Some people might never get this application form in their lifetime and although going abroad might be dangerous, the probability was not that high.

The main thing was that completing my studies was a significant achievement in my life. It would enable her to help and assist more people.

2/4

192% 10:48

Chapter 243 Registration Form

46 Free Cons

This practical experience and contact with top-notch professionals in the medical field was much more practical than furthering one’s studies abroad.

The other thought suggested that it was important to prioritize herself in life. Being surrounded by significant individuals was what truly mattered, so it was best not to take unnecessary risks.

While pursuing great achievements might seem appealing, they were just ordinary individuals without lofty ideals, and no one would blame her for that.

In summary, she felt overwhelmed by her thoughts.

Angela's statement took Jessica and Cassie aback.

This was an opportunity that many people dream of, yet Angela surprisingly expressed her reluctance to participate.

Jessica frowned and attempted to persuade her. "If you're concerned about the risks in the second round, I can ask my father to look into it. We can also arrange for additional security if needed."

Cassie nodded in agreement. "While there is a potential danger, the likelihood is quite low. It's similar to flying on a plane—the chances of an incident are minimal, but if something does occur, the outcome is severe."

Angela sighed softly. "Let me consider it."

Upon observing Angela's demeanor, Jessica and Cassie comprehended that she had other matters weighing on her mind.

They didn't press her further. Instead, they opted to engage in light-hearted conversation and treat Angela to a nice meal.

Following their meal, Angela received a call from Jonathan and departed.

Meanwhile, Jessica and Cassie strolled around the campus before settling on a bench to rest.

"Did you hear that Winter also received the registration form for the International Medical

Association?"

"Indeed. Winter's accomplishments are remarkable, so it's no surprise."

"I'm envious. I hope to achieve similar success one day."

Jessica and Cassie exchanged glances before moving a short distance away and stopping

3/4

Chap 243 Registration Form

when they realized they were alone.

\$26 19:44

Casse wore a look of disbelief. "If Winter can participate. I believe Angela should as well. Angela has a higher chance of advancing to the second round, which would bring honor to the school

Jessica didn't quite understand this. "Isn't Winter exceptional?"

Cassic shook her head while expressing impartially. "While she excels academically, I believe there's still a significant gap between her and Angela."

Her opinion was not influenced by her friendship with Angela; it was based on facts.

After a moment of contemplation, Jessica said, "But Angela doesn't seem eager to participate."

Cassie leaned in and whispered to Jessica, "If she doesn't go..."

As Jessica listened, her smile widened, and she eagerly nodded in agreement.

Two days later, on the final day of the registration deadline, Cassie discovered that Angela had yet to complete the form, and she felt extremely anxious.

She hesitated to speak, and Angela gave her a puzzled look. "Just tell me what you're thinking.

Cassie wanted to speak, but Angela immediately interjected, "If it's about the registration, there's no need to discuss it."

Cassie was speechless.

What should I say

then?

"Angela." A slightly sweet voice came; Winter walked over with a classmate toward Angela and Cassie.

Angela offered a faint smile out of courtesy.

Cassie observed the interaction while rolling her eyes in silence.

3

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 244

Chapter 244 Don't Play This Kind of Joke

Winter looked at Angela and said. "Theard that Professor Terence gave you an application Form for the boternational Medical Association.

Angela frowned.

Before she could speak. Cassie interjected, "Do you want to go?"

Although she knew Winter also had one, she found her approach impolite.

Winter shook her head, maintaining a gentle demeanor. "I heard you don't want to go. Why not give the spot to another student?"

The student beside her looked at Angela hopefully.

Angela pondered for a moment, realizing Winter's point was valid.

"Of course. We should go Cassie asserted. "I believe she has made up her mind."

Angela glanced at Cassie, unsure of her intentions, but she didn't want to embarrass her friend in front of others.

The disappointed expression on the student next to Winter was evident.

Winter appeared helpless as she sighed softly. "Angela, I understand you may have some reservations about me. But please don't act impulsively just because you disagree with me, thereby depriving others of opportunities."

Angela furrowed her brow, looking puzzled. "What do you mean?"

She then pulled her classmate over and introduced her, "This is Lily. Despite her modest background, she excels academically and puts in a lot of effort. I've heard that if she secures a spot in the International Medical Association this time, both the school and society will offer her a generous scholarship. This opportunity could significantly alleviate her family's financial struggles."

"So?" Winter spoke sincerely, "Please don't make light of this situation. If I have offended you in any way, I apologize."

Angela remained silent, prompting Cassie to speak out. “Winter, what kind of moral dilemma are you creating here? If you want to assist Lily, why not relinquish your spot? Are you trying to showcase your altruism while actually repulsing others?”

=

o

dd MBBBB

Chapter 244 Don't Play This kind of Joke

47% 10 49

Winter quickly waved her hand, appearing innocent. “I submitted my application form in the teacher’s office at the designated time, just like everyone else. I assumed Angela wasn’t participating since she took so long”

Cassie snorted. “You’re quite presumptuous”

Winter gritted her teeth and continued, “Angela, despite Professor Terence praising your talent, I noticed you were still reviewing basic internal medicine during our last encounter This subject demands thorough revision, and your foundation seems relatively weak, potentially putting you at a disadvantage in the International Medical Association?”

Angela gave Winter a cold glance, “In the end, you just want me to give up my spot, right?”

Winter shook her head. “I’m doing this for your benefit, Technically, the spot belongs to Lily. It’s just that Professor Terence favors you.”

“Are you implying Professor Terence is biased?” Cassie exclaimed. “Winter, stop trying to sow discord. Angela took some extra time to consider it and still submitted her form by the deadline.”

Winter quickly refuted, “I didn’t. Angela is Professor Terence’s favored student, I wouldn’t dare suggest otherwise.”

Upon hearing this, Lily sighed self-deprecatingly. “It’s futile; we lack connections and aren’t adept at flattery. This world is harshly realistic. Winter, let’s not complicate matters.

Cassie exploded. “Enough with the insinuations. If you’re so capable, secure the spot yourself. If not, refrain from baseless accusations.”

Lily sneered. "Our only strength lies in diligent study, unlike some who excel at networking"

Cassie was about to say something else, but Angela pulled her back, flashing a gentle smile. "Even if I don't go, there are plenty of backup students waiting for Professor Terence's approval. It's not solely up to him to decide who gets the spot, as it's evaluated by all the

teachers."

"So, there's no such thing as 'the spot belongs to who.'" Angela's gaze was cold, her expression serious. "As medical students, we shouldn't think too highly of ourselves, nor should we wallow in self-pity. If we keep imposing our own ideas on others, how will we face our future patients?"

Lily was silenced by Angela's words and didn't dare say anything more.

Winter chuckled, breaking the awkward tension. "Of course. It's my fault for rushing and bringing Lily here. Sorry about that, **we'll** think of another solution."

2/4

edd NBG BG GIM

Chapter 244 Don't Play This kind of Joke

e2 10:49

45 Free Coins

Cassie rolled her eyes at their backs. "They really think highly of themselves. Angela, can you stand this? Such a person should be directly suppressed

Angela smiled.

Having lived two lives, she would not make any hasty decisions out of impulse.

Seeing Angela's indifferent demeanor, Cassie became anxious. "Angela, you really don't plan to go?"

Angela nodded.

Cassie **thought** for a moment. "Then I'll take the form back to Professor Terence for you, and explain to him. Otherwise you will definitely suffer a barrage of phone calls."

Angela thought about it and agreed.

Cassie took the registration form Angela gave and went straight ahead, then turned and called Jessica.

Half an hour later, the two of them helped Angela fill out the registration form in the classroom.

After filling it out, Jessica hesitated, "Do we really have to submit it? Will we get scolded later?"

Angela was not like her. She was impulsive and fiery. Since she had considered not going, they were going against Angela's wishes.

Cassie scratched her head and said, "It's no big deal to be scolded a few times. But, it's really a pity not to go to such a good opportunity. It's not just about Winter showing off, but it will greatly benefit Angela's future development. I really can't think of a reason not to let her go."

Jessica also nodded in agreement.

She paused, then asked, "So, when should we tell her?"

Cassie felt a little guilty, then said, "Anytime is fine. I think she will definitely find out. It doesn't matter who tells her."

So, the two of them handed in the registration form like that.

That night, Professor Terence called Angela directly.

He cheerfully said, "I knew you would go. Come to my office tomorrow, I'll give you a few sets of books, you must read them carefully. Strive to make it to the second round, and then

3/4

A

22% 10:49

*S Free Coins

Chapter 244 Don't Play This kind of Joke

go abroad for training."

What is the professor talking *about*?

After finishing his words, Professor Terence hung up directly.

Angela thought for a moment and knew what was going on.

She called Cassie.

Cassie declined several calls. When Angela called for the fifth time, she could only answer reluctantly.

“Don’t you think you owe me an explanation?” Angela raised her eyebrows with a hint of questioning.

On the other end, Cassie hesitated, finally managed to say a complete sentence, “Angela, I really wanted to return the registration form at that time, but I didn’t want to disappoint Professor Terence, so I... I...”

Angela frowned.

To be honest, no one can remain calm when faced with Professor Terence’s eager eyes.

It’s not entirely Cassie’s fault.

Angela sighed. “Forget it. Since it has come to this, I can only go and participate.”

“Participate in what?”

Angela turned around and saw Jonathan standing behind her, not knowing when he had appeared.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 245

Chapter 245 Find Someone Else To Help

Chapter 245 Find Someone Else To Help

24 10:49

+5 Free Goins

Angela would not hold back any information from Jonathan as she explained all about the International Medical Association.

Jonathan's brow relaxed upon hearing this. "That's great. Why do you still seem hesitant?"

Angela bit her lip and gazed at Jonathan. "It's because I have to go abroad for three months. I've never left this place since I was young. Going to such a faraway place all of a sudden makes me nervous."

She didn't mention that her concern was for Jonathan, as it would only add to his burden.

Jonathan smiled and gently patted Angela on the head. "Don't worry. It's just another place abroad. The place you're going to is probably much less developed than our country. Safety is indeed a concern."

"But you don't have to worry too much," Jonathan reassured her. "If you really have to go abroad, I will arrange everything through my contacts."

寇

Angela smiled gratefully and said, "Wouldn't that be too much trouble?"

What do you think?" Jonathan's gaze was intense, causing Angela to feel a bit embarrassed.

She turned her head away. "Let's just follow your lead."

Submitting the application form, she was uncertain whether she could make it to the second round, but since she had successfully applied, she was determined to give it her all and not intentionally get eliminated.

While Angela's days became more fulfilling, Fanny was not faring well.

Representatives from the Stuart Family visited Fanny, and she reluctantly let them in. They began pleading for Britney, claiming she was her biological mother and shouldn't be so heartless.

Fanny endured their anger without making any statements until Scarlet arrived, prompting the visitors to leave..

Scarlet's expression darkened. "I shouldn't have let those people in. There are country folks who cause a commotion without manners. It's really unfortunate."

Fanny gently comforted her, "Mom, I might have to go back there later. If things get too difficult, I won't be able to stay there."

1/4

19 1849

Chapter 245 Find Someone Else To Help

Scarlet retorted. "You're not going back. Don't worry, Fanny, even if you rent a house in Riverdon later. I won't allow you to return to the Stuart Family. If you insist on going back. I'll move in with you. That way, Angela won't have any reason, right?"

Upon hearing Scarlet's promise, Fanny was overjoyed. "Mom, you're amazing

Scarlet smiled with relief but hesitated before speaking.

Fanny was surprised and asked, "Mom, do you have something to say? If you do, just say it directly. We shouldn't hide things from each other."

Scarlet sighed softly, furrowing her brow. "Your situation is causing quite a stir now. Although the police haven't made a determination yet, some unscrupulous media outlets have started reporting and insinuating."

Fanny's face paled.

Scarlet continued. "There are some news reports online that we can't suppress. It should have been manageable in the past, but as you know, your father is not in charge now, and with someone stirring things up behind the scenes, the situation has escalated."

Fanny knew who was behind it. It must be Linda, possibly getting George involved.

But George was now infatuated with Linda, so having a daughter who was not even registered in the household was of no use.

The situation was becoming more complicated.

Scarlet held Fanny's hand and said, "The situation isn't too serious at the moment, but we're concerned that if it continues. Things will escalate and eventually become a reality."

"You know, building a good reputation and image is as challenging. But once a person's reputation is tarnished, it can happen in just a few days," Scarlet expressed with concern. "So, we need to find someone to help."

Fanny was also feeling perplexed.

Who could I turn to for help at this time?

Suddenly, a figure flashed in her mind- her fiancé, Christopher.

Scarlet then continued. "It seems like we can only seek help from Christopher now, as he is your fiancé. If your reputation is affected, the Sanders Family will also be impacted."

Fanny felt disheartened.

2/43

Chapter 245 Find Someone Else To Help

During her hospital stay, many people came to visit her, including those from the village who had just left in the morning. However, Christopher had not shown up.

Not even a phone call

She sent a message, but it was met with silence.

She probably would be ousted from the Sanders Family soon,

Scarlet noticed that Fanny didn't look very happy and couldn't help but ask, "Has Christopher been in touch with you recently?"

Fanny shook her head, "No, Mom, the Sanders Family may be afraid of trouble and might abandon me."

At this point, she couldn't keep in anymore,

Scarlet's expression darkened. "The Sanders Family is really something, thinking of distancing themselves from us over such a trivial matter? Does Christopher have any sense of responsibility at all?"

Fanny quickly said, "Mom, Christopher is not like that. Maybe he's been held up by something."

Scarlet didn't say anything; just stated, "I will find a way to contact him and get him to come see you. Whether he can help or not, it depends on you."

Fanny nodded.

After Scarlet left, she felt a bit anxious.

There had been too much going on recently, and she hadn't expected to not have any contact or meetings with Christopher for so many days.

She twisted the corner of her clothes in frustration, thinking bitterly to herself that it must be that woman, Teresa, who was preventing Christopher from coming to see her.

Scarlet entrusted the task of contacting Christopher to James, and for some reason, Christopher did come to the hospital to see Fanny.

Fanny was prepared for Christopher's visit.

When Christopher stepped into the hospital room, he saw Fanny lying on the hospital bed, looking pale and haggard.

3/4

Chapter 245 Find Someone Else To Help

,

Upon seeing Christopher approaching, Fanny struggled to sit up.

Christopher... Fanny wanted to get out of bed to greet Christopher anxiously but accidentally fell to the ground.

Christopher quickly went to help her. "Just lie down. There's no need to get up."

Fanny's eyes were slightly red. "I want to go get you some water."

Christopher let out a soft sigh, helping Fanny back onto the bed. His brow furrowed, "How serious are your injuries? Why haven't you improved after all these days of rest?"

She looked so weak.

Fanny shook her head, forcing a smile. "I'm fine. Christopher, don't worry. You must have been very busy lately. I'm really happy that you came to see me."

Upon hearing Fanny's words, Christopher lowered his head, feeling a bit guilty.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 246

Chapter 246 Conspiring Together

Chapter 246 Conspiring Together

Fanny could sense from Christopher's guilty expression that something was amiss.

+5 Free Coins

Despite this, she remained understanding and put on a brave front. "It's alright, Christopher. I'm just glad you're here. Don't worry, I'll manage. I can handle this on my own."

While speaking, Fanny suddenly bowed her head, tears streaming down uncontrollably.

However, she didn't want Christopher to witness her vulnerability, so she purposely turned away. "I'm sorry, Christopher. I need to use the restroom."

As she moved to leave the bed, Christopher reached out and stopped her. "Fanny, I apologize. It's my fault. I've been extremely busy lately. The company landed a major project, and I need to excel for our future."

Fanny nestled into Christopher's embrace. "I understand."

Christopher felt powerless.

It wasn't that he didn't want to visit or that he ignored Fanny's messages and calls.

Rumors had circulated that Fanny had hired someone to harm her father, and when Teresa found out, she strictly prohibited him from seeing her. Initially, he had planned to visit and clarify things regardless.

However, his father, Michael, intervened.

He intended to wait until the situation calmed down before visiting, but it only worsened.

It wasn't until James personally came to visit that Michael, albeit reluctantly, relented.

After sharing a tender embrace, Fanny and Christopher slowly parted.

With tears in her eyes, Fanny looked up at Christopher and asked, "Christopher, do believe I would do such a thing?"

you

Christopher immediately shook his head. "Absolutely not. Why else would I be here?"

He had always placed his trust in Fanny, even over his own parents. Yet, his parents' concerns were not entirely unfounded, leaving him torn.

Upon hearing Christopher's reassurance, Fanny felt a glimmer of relief and softly replied, "But the rumors are spreading like wildfire. It's frightening how easily people are swayed by

1/4

JJ M G G B B B B G G G B

Chapter 246 Conspiring Together

99% 10:32

+5 Free Coins

gossip. I fear that once I leave the hospital and my injuries heal, the rumors about me will only escalate."

Christopher gently wiped away Fanny's tears, "That won't happen. The truth will prevail, and if there was any truth to the rumors, the police would have taken action by now, right?"

Fanny paled.

The reason she hadn't been arrested was simply due to a lack of evidence at the moment.

However, the investigation would undoubtedly continue.

Despite her meticulous planning, what if something went awry?

Therefore, she and the Kins Family had agreed to keep the matter discreet. With the police inundated with cases daily, this wasn't a top priority. As time passed and evidence grew scarce, the issue would fade away.

Yet, with the rumors circulating and heightened scrutiny, the police might allocate more resources to the case.

Fanny sighed. "Gossip has a way of inciting emotions. Remember the actress who portrayed a villain in a popular TV series? She was so convincing that she was pelted with eggs at the

market."

Reflecting on this, Fanny felt a sense of unease. "If this continues to spread, some individuals unaware of the truth may believe the accusations. Look at Bri... Look at her. Didn't she harm me?"

Though unnamed, Christopher grasped Fanny's implication.

After a moment of contemplation, he inquired, "Fanny, how did this situation escalate? Do you know who is maligning you behind your back?"

A glint of coldness flickered in Fanny's eyes, yet her expression betrayed a hint of resignation. "It's Linda. Since her family's bankruptcy, she's been acting irrationally, and things have spiraled out of control. I don't understand why."

"Does she hold a grudge against you?"

"Of course not," Fanny explained quickly. "I don't understand why she's singling me out. She came to the hospital last time and personally told me that she had reported me to the police

brother. by name. It's crazy, and she even mentioned being envious of my loving parents, and wonderful fiancé like you."

0

0

0

0

99% 10.32

Chapter 246 Conspiring Together

"Reported by name?" Christopher was taken aback.

If that's the case, does it mean that Linda really *has* something *in her hands*?

He gave Fanny a slightly suspicious look.

He **had** always trusted Fanny's integrity.

+5 Free Coins

Fanny noticed Christopher's suspicion and realized she had misspoken. She hurriedly added, "Linda's behavior has been erratic lately. She even tried to seduce my father. Their significant.

Christopher agreed. "Her actions are indeed puzzling."

age gap is

Fanny quickly added, "So, I doubt she actually filed a formal report. She probably just said that to intimidate me. But I have nothing to hide, so why should I be afraid?"

"I **think** she made an anonymous report," Fanny continued, feeling more confident as she spoke. "Even **if** it's anonymous, the police would have to investigate if it involves a murder case. It's standard procedure."

She knew Christopher well. Once he believed something, he wouldn't bother to verify it. And even if he did inquire at the police station, they wouldn't disclose anything to him.

Only a few high-ranking officers at the police station would be aware of a formal report.

Christopher nodded in agreement with Fanny, finding her reasoning logical.

He changed the topic and asked, "So, she did all this out of jealousy towards you?"

It was truly bizarre.

Fanny also found it hard to believe such a flimsy motive. She added, "Lately, she seems to be getting closer to Angela. Angela has always held a grudge against me and even expressed a desire for me to lose everything I have."

As Christopher listened, his expression grew colder. "So, they conspired together to frame you using a deceased person?"

Fanny shook her head innocently. "I really don't know. These are baseless accusations, and it's difficult to confront them directly. I'm not sure how to make them stop targeting me."

Christopher felt even more sympathetic towards Fanny. "Don't worry, you're doing great. It's their malicious intentions that are at fault, capable of such despicable acts."

Fanny bit her lip and looked at Christopher with a pleading expression. "Christopher, I have no other option now. I can only seek your help. I swear I did not harm my father. If I did, then let me suffer for the rest of my life."

She mentioned her father deliberately, but it was merely a vague promise she made to herself.

Despite her belief in science, she couldn't shake off the feeling of something ominous looming over her.

She was hesitant to make a solemn vow, fearing potential consequences in the future.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 247

Chapter 247 Blind Date

Christopher swiftly took Fanny's hand and reassured her, "Silly girl, I have faith in you."

"Can you

assist me then?" Fanny said with a distraught look. "I've been having trouble eating and sleeping lately. Just the other day, some villagers came to threaten me in a group, and I-

I..."

Tears streamed down her face as she spoke, and she sought solace in Christopher's embrace.

Christopher gently patted her back and firmly stated, "Don't worry. I'll help you, but I need to involve my parents. I can't do it alone."

Fanny understood that even the Kins Family might struggle with this issue, so expecting him to handle it alone was unreasonable. However, things would become much more manageable with Michael on board.

She smiled, tenderly kissed his cheeks, and whispered, "Christopher, I knew you wouldn't abandon me. You are my pillar from now on, and I will always stand by your side."

She expressed her affectionate words like a newlywed couple throughout the afternoon, albeit with restraint due to the hospital setting. Upon leaving the hospital, Christopher headed straight home. As he was preparing to call his father to inquire about his return, he noticed the presence of guests.

Teresa spotted Christopher and furrowed her brow. "Christopher, where were you this afternoon? I called you multiple times and sent several messages, but you didn't respond."

Despite her reproachful tone, "there was a hint of leniency in her voice.

Christopher felt slightly sheepish. "I'm sorry, Mom. I was out with my friends, and my phone was silent."

Having just returned from the hospital, he had not checked his phone promptly.

h the he

Teresa smiled and did not dwell on the matter. She gestured to the girl beside her and said, "Allow me to introduce Miss Martinez. Sophia, this is my inept son. I hope you can guide him in the future **so** he doesn't remain clueless."

Sophia blushed slightly, "Ms. Webb, you're teasing me. I'm not that remarkable,"

Sophia had **a** beautiful, long black hair that was slightly curled, giving her a vibrant appearance. **Her** visage was delicate, with refined features and a gentle smile that revealed a set of pristine, white teeth. On top of that, her complexion was smooth and fair, exuding **a**

1/4

MBB N

Chapter 247 Blind Date

healthy glow.

M

I

* F

78% 12:50

+5 Free Coins

She extended her hand to Christopher and said, “**Hello**, I’m Sophia Martinez. Ms. Webb **was** proactive during our conversation, so I decided to come **over** and meet you.”

Sophia **was** slender, elegantly attired, and carried herself with **grace** and warmth, emanating a sense of comfort and ease.

Christopher shook her hand out of courtesy. “I’m Christopher.”

Teresa observed their interaction with a smile, contemplating Sophia’s beauty, confidence, and elegance. She believed a woman like her would be a suitable partner for **her** son, aiding him in business.

Unlike Fanny, who feigned weakness, Sophia displayed generosity and initiative in conversing with Christopher. Despite any underlying intentions Christopher might have had, he was influenced by her bubbly personality and engaged in dialogue.

While they were having their time, Teresa prepared dinner in the kitchen.

As evening approached, Sophia suggested departing, but Teresa insisted she stay for dinner, asserting, “You must stay for dinner tonight, no excuses.”

Sophia replied with a hint of embarrassment, “I’ve been here all afternoon. I don’t want to be a bother for your family time.”

Teresa dismissed her concerns by saying, “You’re not bothering us. In fact, you young folks have been patient enough to keep this old lady company all afternoon. I’m truly delighted, not inconvenienced in the least.”

Sophia chuckled. “Ms. Webb, you look like Christopher’s sister, not an old lady. So, don’t say that.”

Teresa felt genuinely pleased. She did not consider herself old. It was just a modest way of speaking. With a few words, Sophia stopped declining and agreed to stay for dinner. Michael, who had been informed early, returned home early to join them for dinner. He understood Teresa’s intentions.

Teresa set up this blind date with Sophia for Christopher, and he was willing to **go** along. Whoever she was, she **was** certainly better than Fanny. The idea of a commoner marrying into the Sanders Family seemed far-fetched.

The dinner proceeded smoothly, with everyone enjoying themselves. As Sophia prepared to leave, Teresa asked Christopher to escort her directly.

2/4

MBBM

M

M

72% 12:50

Chapter 247 Blind Date

+5 Free Coins

Sophia waved her hand, saying, "It's fine, Ms. Webb. I have already called the driver from home. He will be here soon."

Teresa gently insisted, "**It's** okay. Christopher doesn't have anything to do anyway. You can call the driver and tell him not to come. Christopher, Miss Martinez is a guest. You should give her a ride."

Michael also chimed in, "**Yes**, go ahead."

Christopher had no choice but to agree, **as** he **still** had matters to discuss with his father. Sophia **was** not shy and understood the situation, welcoming more opportunities to get to know each other.

Watching them walk away, Teresa felt increasingly satisfied with how well they matched. During the ride, Christopher **was** preoccupied and did not say much.

After some contemplation, Sophia starts the conversation by saying, "You don't seem very fond of me."

Christopher was surprised with his furrowed eyebrow, "Pardon?"

"Do you know the purpose of this meeting?"

"Huh?"

"We are on a blind date," Sophia explained. "But I feel like you are not fully present."

Although it had not been explicitly stated, Christopher understood. However, burdened with his thoughts, he did not want to dwell on them. He knew that Sophia was a girl approved by both parents, and he did not want to offend her.

He carefully replied, “I—I... have been facing some difficulties with the company recently. Hence, I have been preoccupied. I’m sorry. I will present myself differently next time if I am given another chance.

Christopher’s words made Sophia somewhat happy. After dropping her off at home, he was warmly welcomed by the Martinez family’s parents before making an excuse to return home for business matters.

Upon arriving home, he hurried to Michael’s study. Seeing him back, Michael smiled rarely. “Miss Martinez’s father just called me and mentioned that you’re not bad.”

2

Christopher replied with a bright smile. “Dad, I need to discuss something with you.”

In a good mood, Michael nodded. “Go ahead.”

3/4

MBB M

M

A

Chapter 247 Blind Date

Christopher furrowed his brow, trying to figure out how to articulate his thoughts.

1251

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 248

Chapter 248 End the Engagement??

Chapter 248 End the Engagement??

76% 11:58

+5 Free Coins

Michael could sense that something significant was unfolding just by observing Christopher's hesitant expression. His keen eyes scrutinized Christopher.

We had always been candid with each other, whether the news was good or bad. Could Christopher's troubling issue be connected to that woman, Fanny?

At that moment, Michael's expression darkened.

As anticipated, Christopher appeared resolute, then nervously inquired, "Dad, can you assist with Fanny's predicament?"

Michael snorted. "Assist? How can I assist her? Don't you understand the trouble Fanny is in? Have you forgotten my previous warnings?"

Christopher recoiled under Michael's scolding. He knew his father would not approve.

Just as he was about to speak, Michael seemed to have a realization. He narrowed his eyes and exuded a menacing aura, "Did you see her today?"

Christopher did not try to hide it..

"Yes," he met his father's gaze head-on. Fanny only had him. He could not back down. "Dad. Fanny is my fiancée. She's in trouble now, so I have to help her."

Michael slammed the table, scolding angrily, "You fool, when will you mature? Is now the appropriate time for you to show off your abilities to her? If you have the capability, then help her. **If you can** assist her without utilizing the resources of the Sanders Family, I won't object!"

Christopher sighed inwardly. Every time Fanny is mentioned, his father becomes indignant. When the Kins Family was still prosperous, the father was already displeased with this engagement. Now that Fanny has encountered legal issues, the father must harbor even more disdain for her. He could even perceive the repulsion in his father's eyes.

Christopher could only plead, "Dad, Fanny is in a pitiful state now. Moreover, none of this is her fault. Her classmates and Angela envy her, so they framed her."

Michael did not erupt angrily but smiled, gazing directly at Christopher, "Are you saying that someone set her up?"

Christopher nodded. His eyes were brimming with determination.

1/4

JH HM BBBBBB M

Chapter 248 End the Engagement??

He solemnly recounted the words that Fanny had shared with him in the hospital.

76% 11:58

+5 Free Coins

Finally, Christopher expressed indignation, "Do you find Angela excessively malicious? Fortunately, I decisively terminated the engagement at that time. Otherwise, it would have been a catastrophe if I had married her."

As he spoke, relief seemed to wash over his face.

However, Michael regarded Christopher as if he were a fool.

Is this the son I had painstakingly nurtured for over twenty years? Is this the son he had intended to groom to compete with Jonathan? he thought.

With such a tender heart, he would not shake Jonathan's position even if he exerted all efforts to assist him now. If he were no longer present in the future, he would be completely taken advantage of.

Michael rose to his feet with his face consumed by uncontrollable anger. He pointed at Christopher and scolded furiously, "I believe Fanny has clouded your mind. How can such grave accusations be casually thrown around? Do you think law enforcement officers are as inept as you? Do you think that they don't they possess the ability to discern between truth. and falsehood?"

Christopher was slightly dissatisfied. "Therefore, there is no definitive conclusion yet. The authorities are still investigating, and perhaps Fanny won't face any repercussions. Furthermore, I simply want you to assist me in containing the situation so that we won't be under constant scrutiny and it won't be inconvenient for others to probe."

Michael settled back into his chair with a somber expression but remained silent.

He felt that the current Christopher was akin to a king enchanted by the fox spirit Fanny and was unable to heed any counsel from others.

раше

Christopher continued to implore his father with emotion and logic, “Also, regardless of the circumstances, Fanny is now my fiancée, the future Mrs. Sanders of the Kins Family. At this juncture, even if others can turn a blind eye, if we do the same, we will undoubtedly be subject to gossip behind our backs.”

“If you could be so heartless towards his future daughter-in-law, you would be even more ruthless towards your business partners. Could someone with such a demeanor still effectively collaborate? Many individuals may have doubts and considerations, which could indirectly impact the company’s operations,” Christopher said with a stern tone.

Michael’s expression became even grimmer after hearing his reasoning. However, he had to acknowledge that Christopher was correct in his assessment. Ultimately, it was his moment

2/4

NNNGGGGGGN

Chapter 248 End the Engagement??

76% 11:58

of weakness that led to their engagement. Outsiders would not delve into the reasons behind it; they would only see the outcome.

Michael could not help but relent. “I can assist her, but the condition is that you call off the engagement.”

“What?” Christopher appeared surprised, stood up abruptly, and gazed down at Michael, “Dad, how can you be so snobbish?” Michael sneered.

Was I a snobbish man?

He coldly confronted Christopher and stated without hesitation, “You pride yourself on loyalty and righteousness. Fine, from now on, you can relinquish your position as Master Jonathan of the Sanders Family. Let’s see how long your devotion to her will endure.”

He believed that his son had been indulged and had lost his.

way.

He disregarded the constant reminders and warnings. How could he compete with Jonathan in this manner? he thought.

Christopher lowered his head, furrowing his brows in discontent, "Dad, why do you insist on me ending things with Fanny? She is a wonderful girl. I can't abandon her when she needs

me the most.

Michael could not help but feel regret for his son. *What kind of predicament had he landed himself in? His son was either too capable yet disobedient or too foolish and disobedient.*

He felt as though he was on the brink of madness. Trying to control his emotions, he calmly stated, "If Fanny is truly kind and innocent, she wouldn't have found herself in this

predicament. Christopher, think carefully about it."

Christopher remained silent. He was at a loss on how to persuade his parents.

Should I *truly end the engagement? But what about Fanny?*

Observing Christopher in this state, Michael grew frustrated with his son's decision on his partner. He knew that Christopher was typically compliant, but when it came to Fanny, it was as if his logic had been clouded, and he could not critically reason the situation.

He understood that he could not push him too forcefully, but this situation with Fanny causing trouble presented a prime opportunity to end the engagement.

Michael's complexion paled, his voice conveying authority, "You state your terms, and I'll state mine. If you agree to end the engagement with Fanny and be engaged to Miss Martinez, I will agree to assist Fanny. It's time to think for yourself carefully."

3/4

Add MMMB B B B B B M

Chapter 248 End the Engagement??

* CF

76% 11:58

+5 Free Coins

Christopher sighed helplessly and contemplated for a moment, “Dad, Miss Martinez, and I have only just met. How can we already be engaged?”

Seeing his son’s less resistant reaction, Michael softened his tone, “Who said you have to be engaged immediately? There’s still time. Just spend more time with Miss Martinez, and feelings will naturally develop.”

Christopher opened his mouth as if to speak but ultimately remained silent.

He rose, reflected for a moment, and then uttered, “Let me think it over for a few days.”

Michael also recognized no need to rush this matter, so he gestured for Christopher to depart.

As Christopher exited the study, he felt somewhat disheartened. He could not comprehend how things had unfolded in this manner.

dd MM MB BBBBMM

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 249

Chapter 249 Is It Difficult to Love Him?

Chapter 249 Is It Difficult to Love Him?

11:59

We are *husband* and wife. *I’m* so fond of Fanny because she is beautiful and kind-hearted. Her delicate appearance always triggers my protective instincts, unlike Angela, who is assertive, or Sophia, who outgoing. Fanny could not live without him, he thought.

However, if he wants to seek his father’s help to save Fanny, he can only agree to the condition of breaking off the engagement. He was very irritated and did not want to

remain in this house full of depressing vibes. So, he left directly by car to meet friends and have a drink to ease his frustration.

As the saying goes, determination is the key to success. After a week of persistent efforts, Daniel finally obtained some information about Jonathan's condition from his psychiatrist

friend.

"Self-injury disorder. Angela frowned as she heard Daniel mention the name.

She never expected such a condition to exist.

Daniel nodded, and his expression unusually serious. "Yes, due to Jon's past experiences. You also know that his parents' relationship was never good, and Mr. Sanders was always away from home."

Daniel hesitated. Although he disapproved of Michael's actions, he didn't want to criticize him behind his back. Angela understood all of this in her heart. Jonathan's parents had an arranged marriage, and their relationship was strained.

Michael had a rebellious attitude. The more pressure he felt at home, the more he wanted to rebel to demonstrate his ability and presence. So he sought out Teresa and then fathered Christopher.

Teresa is a woman with a pitiful background. She came from a poor family. Her father was ill, and her mother worked hard to support the family. The young Teresa had to work to earn money with no other option. Without money or power and with a certain amount of beauty, Teresa naturally attracted unwanted attention. Fortunately, she met the hero, Michael, who rescued her.

In Michael's eyes, Teresa was vulnerable and in need of protection and care, completely reliant on him. This person could trigger Michael's protective instincts, leading to an affair. When Jonathan's mother discovered this, it naturally caused a commotion. The more this occurred, the more repulsed Michael became, resulting in arguments and fights and making Jonathan's childhood a torment.

1/3

OPPO

7% 11:59

Chapter 249 Is It Difficult to Love Him?

+5 Free Cons

With his mother passing away early and his father being indifferent, Jonathan's childhood was unhappy. Since his childhood was not very pleasant, so it was only natural for him to develop psychological issues.

Angela could not help but show her displeasure towards Michael. "He will get his comeuppance for what he's done. Having such a talented and outstanding son who doesn't like him, and yet he goes and does unnecessary actions."

But who could she blame?

In her past life, wasn't she just as blind, liking the likes of Christopher, a hypocritical and incompetent playboy?

Michael did not completely win his battle with Jonathan's mother, and now he was focusing his competitive spirit on Christopher and Jonathan. He hoped Christopher would surpass Jonathan, his true victory.

Daniel's expression turned slightly awkward. After all, Michael was Jonathan's biological father regardless of everything, and it was bad to speak ill of an elder behind their back.

He cleared his throat a few times, then said, "I think we should focus on studying this illness

first."

Angela nodded in agreement, feeling a bit puzzled. "What did your friend say about it?"

Daniel sat upright, slowly saying, "My friend described it as the behaviors of this condition. include self-harm, hitting, burning, etc. These methods relieve emotional stress or alleviate some inner pain."

Angela's eyes flickered. When she asked why Jonathan was self-harming he said it felt comforting. He must have been through a lot since he was young, causing minor turmoil. She longed to be by Jonathan's side, offering comfort, embracing him, and assuring him that everything would be alright. These thoughts caused Angela to display a hint of sorrow.

Daniel then went on, "Self-harming behaviors may stem from psychological trauma, depression, anxiety, feelings of inferiority, and necessitate comprehensive treatment. involving psychological therapy and medication."

"Depression?" Angela

was sensitive to these words.

In the subsequent years, this term became increasingly common on the internet. As people's living standards improved and material needs were met, many began to grapple with mental health issues. The internet was saturated with negative emotions, almost as if having depression was a prerequisite for making friends. This environment appeared very unhealthy to Angela.

2/3

Chapter 249 Is It Difficult to Love Him?

– Free Com

For those genuinely battling depression, feelings of helplessness, hopelessness, and despair often lead to self-harm as a coping mechanism. Angela was somewhat shocked. She had never comprehended why Jonathan, surrounded by so many talented individuals, had passed away at such a young age due to illness.

Now, it seemed to dawn on her Jonathan likely took his own life rather than succumbing to a challenging illness at a young age.

Unaware of Angela's increasingly pallid complexion, Daniel continued, Jon harbors self-harming, and he plunges into negative emotions during episodes. My friend did not clearly articulate the specific triggers or thoughts. However, I suspect it is linked to his childhood experiences. Jon has always lacked parental affection. It's no wonder he is this way. I believed nothing could defeat him, but now it is untrue."

Angela felt anguished and apprehensive. "Did your friend mention any specific treatment?"

Perhaps Jonathan currently only exhibits mild self-harm tendencies, but *if* left unaddressed. who knows if his condition will deteriorate? *If* it progresses to severe depression, medical intervention may not suffice, she thought.

Daniel's demeanor softened slightly, "There are treatment options. According to my friend. Jon's condition is not too severe presently, so there is still hope."

Angela listened intently with a serious expression.

Daniel narrowed his eyes, then proclaimed to Angela, Jonathan lacks affection."

Angela

taken aback and responded, "I know about this, but how do we address this?"

1

Daniel appeared somewhat helpless, “His behavior stems from a lack of love. So why don’t you show him love, give him affection, shower him with **love**? Wouldn’t

he be beneficial?”

until his

Initially shocked by his friend’s response, Daniel persisted in seeking G friend patiently explained the approach to him. He embraced this treatment–method only after confirming that his friend was serious and not dismissing him.

Angela was astonished.

No medication or therapy sessions, but just shower Jonathan with love?

She felt her cheeks flush while contemplating this in her mind.

Observing Angela’s expression, which seemed to indicate understanding, Daniel felt a tinge of suspicion and asked her, “Is this task proving challenging for you? After all, you **two** are married:

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 250

Chapter 250 Cooking from Scratch

Chapter 250 Cooking from Scratch

She then changed her perspective on the issue. Jonathan’s parents are also a couple, and they are not at odds,

Angela rolled her eyes silently. Yes, they are a couple, but *they* are more like allies, she thought.

Although she thought Jonathan was quite nice, matters of the heart must be mutual. She was deeply in love with Christopher in her past life, but what was the outcome?

Angela thought momentarily and asked, “Um, the lack of love can also be the love of your brothers, friends, or relatives, Isn’t that very intense as well? Does it have to be between a man and a **woman**

Daniel smiled with a hint of ambiguity. “Well, you see, we have loved him a lot over the years. But he is still the same. Besides, guys are nonchalant. How can they be as attentive as you women?” Daniel continued, So, he may lack the love between a man and a woman. Angie, whether Jon can recover depends on you now.”

A hint of pleading on his face, “Now, only you can help him.”

Angela did not hesitate at all and nodded. “Of course. You can rest assured. I will take care of Jonathan’s matters. It’s just that...”

How can I make up for this lack of love? In theory, Jonathan lacks his parents’ love. I had never experienced this love, so how could I make others feel it if I had not? she thought.

Daniel looked at Angel with a hint of hesitation and said, “Don’t worry. I believe you can do it. And I can see that Jon is different from you. J–Just... follow your heart.”

Jonathan noticed the special treatment Angela received from Jon as a long-time friend. Of course, he could see it at a glance. However, based on his years of experience the dating scene, he could tell that both were clueless, testing each other and, most importantly, lacking confidence in themselves. Some things were clear to outsiders, but the parties involved were confused.

After listening to his words, Angela nodded and replied confidently, “I’ll try **it**.”

When she returned home, Jonathan was already there. He was sitting on the living room couch reading the newspaper, and when he heard the noise, he turned to look at Angela, “What’s wrong? Are you tired from class today? You don’t look too good.”

Angela shook her head, “No. It’s just the beginning of the school year, so the classes are manageable.”

1/4

JJ MMBB BBBBGM

Chapter 250 Cooking from Scratch

75%

+5 Free Cons

Then, she sat down next to Jonathan. She stared straight at him for a few minutes until he started to feel uncomfortable.

Jonathan stiffly turned his head and curiously asked, "Is there something on my face?"

"No," Angela replied truthfully, then blurted out, "I just suddenly wanted to look at you."

He was speechless.

"Erhem. Jonathan furrowed his brows slightly, turned his head, and said awkwardly, "What's wrong? Are you afraid you won't see me when I go for training abroad?"

Angela was taken aback, not sure what to say yet. Jonathan leaned in, his voice spreading in Angela's ear. "So, you want to take this opportunity to look at me more?"

Angela subtly distanced herself, which led them to lock eyes with each other. Jonathan's eyes were sincere, with a hint of a smile at the corners, as if he was earnestly asking the question.

Angela smiled at Jonathan and then readily admitted, "Yes. So, would you just let me look at you briefly, Jonathan?"

Her radiant eyes were full of warmth as she looked at Jonathan. They were waiting to see who would back down first.

In the end, Jonathan looked away first, casually pulling out the newspaper he had placed beside him, pretending to be calm, "If you want to see, go ahead."

"Thank you, Jonathan," Angela said as she linked arms with him and rested her head on his shoulder. Jonathan, you got off work early today. Has the company been quiet lately?"

He sat up straight, "It's been okay lately. What do you feel like eating tonight?"

He found Angela to be acting differently today.

Although their relationship was good, they had never been this close before when talking. They usually sat beside each other and chatted more like friends. But he was quite content with this distance.

Angela's cheerful voice again said, "I heard a classmate share a recipe for braised beef today. She said it's delicious, and the meat won't be tough if you follow her method. I'm going to try it tonight."

Jonathan was slightly surprised, "You're going to cook by yourself?"

Angela stood up and headed towards the kitchen. "Yes, Jonathan, you can look forward to my

2/4

Chapter 250 Cooking from Scratch

culinary skills tonight."

Jonathan simply responded with a faint "Hmm."

But when Angela **wasn't** looking, his smile deepened even more.

+5 Free Coins

May was initially going to refuse when she heard that Angela wanted to cook herself, but when she found out it was for Jonathan, she could not help but smile. This kind of small stuff helps strengthen their relationship.

She glanced around and then walked into the living room, "Sir, I've been feeling a bit unwell for the past few days. Mrs. Lawson probably can't handle everything on her own. How about you go and help her?"

Jonathan glanced at May and nodded in agreement. He could see through May's little scheme but was willing to go along.

Angela did not object, either.

According to the advice of Daniel's psychologist friend, giving Jonathan a lot of love and care **was** important, and interacting with each other was part of it.

23

It's not that *I can let Jonathan be a woodblock while I'm all fired up*, she thought.

So, the two of them got busy in the kitchen. Angela started directing Jonathan to do things, having him chop vegetables, boil water, and peel garlic.

Halfway through the cooking session, Angela took an apron from the kitchen cabinet and handed it to Jonathan, "Here, put this on."

Jonathan frowned slightly, reluctant, but he silently refused to say a word.

Angela did not bother to care about his silence. She put the apron on Jonathan and said. "You're helping in the kitchen all dressed up in your suit, no hint of smoke or fire. If my dish doesn't turn out well, it's all

your fault.”

Jonathan calmly said, “You’re being a bit unreasonable.”

“I speak the truth!!” Angela chuckled, “Jonathan, I may not understand business matters, but you don’t understand the kitchen. Be good and listen to me.”

Jonathan saw Angela’s smile and remained silent, nodding as a sign of agreement.

Angela boldly looked at Jonathan as he chopped vegetables and remarked, “You look good, so everything you do looks good as well. The vegetables that you chopped must be especially

3/4

ad ¼ NM MB B B B B B M

Chapter 250 Cooking from Scratch

delicious.”

Jonathan felt that today’s Angela was acting differently.

*1

76% 11:59

+5 Free Coins

Could she have spent too much time with Daniel and picked up *some bad* habits? *The old Angela was not like* this at all. I’ll have to call Daniel later to ask if he’s given Angela any bad *ideas*, he thought.

With the chopped vegetables, it was time for Angela to show off her cooking skills.

At the same time, Jonathan also called Daniel, “Did you say something to Angela?”

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 251

Chapter 251 Acting Like an Old Married Couple

Chapter 251 Acting Like an Old Married Couple

Jonathan frowned, his voice tinged with a hint of questioning.

+5 Free Coins

Daniel sensed the unfriendly tone in Jonathan's voice and asked nervously. "What's wrong?"

Jonathan's expression turned serious as he answered, "Angela seems quite strange today"

Slightly curious, Daniel was intrigued to find out how Angela was feeling toward Jonathan, so he asked, "What's strange about her?"

"She... Before Jonathan could finish, he immediately realized and questioned, "Did you make Angela do something?"

Daniel exclaimed innocently, "No, how could I dare? Besides, you know what kind of person she is. How could I instruct her to do anything? You've overestimated me."

It was not that he was belittling himself. How could he possibly instruct any of the two of them?

After thinking about it, Jonathan thought he was right and hung up the phone, putting Daniel in frustration. How could he pique his curiosity and then say nothing?

Finding it unacceptable, Daniel called back but was mercilessly hung up on by Jonathan. He called again, but the latter continued to hang up.

His persistence forced Jonathan to answer the call eventually. "I can tell that you really want to join the medical team going to Mythoria."

Daniel felt a pang in his heart. *D*mn you, capitalist!*

He smiled apologetically on the phone, trying to flatter Jonathan, "No, no. I was just curious.... Right, Jon, you've never had a girlfriend. You don't understand a girl's mind. If you have any questions, **you** can ask me. I promise to help you wholeheartedly."

Jonathan pondered for a moment and thought that Daniel had a point.

But after some consideration, he decided to continue observing, Perhaps, Angela was just in a particularly good mood today.

Eventually, Jonathan hung up on Daniel ruthlessly, hence the latter failed once again to obtain any answers. However, he could be sure of one thing, which was that Angela had already started taking action. He didn't expect this lady to be so efficient, but it seemed like the results were quite obvious.

1/4

añ dMMMM B B B B BM

Chapter 251 Acting Like an Old Married Couple

After over an hour, Angela was finally done cooking the meal.

17 11:59

May sensibly went for a walk outside since it wasn't a big deal to skip a meal or eat a little later

Angela made beef stew with carrots and potatoes as well as some steamed broccoli.

Regardless of the taste, the presentation looked very nice, and the aromu was delightful

"Try it.... Angela served a piece of beef to Jonathan's bowl. "See if it's tender

Jonathan nodded and took a bite.

The savory beef mixed with the sweet and tender carrots made the texture good.

He couldn't help but eat a few more pieces and praised. "Your cooking skills are getting better

and better."

In **fact**, they were always good, but he found today's dish particularly delicious, so he wondered if it was just his imagination.

Angela, with her bright eyes, asked, "Can I cook for you more often in the future?"

Jonathan was slightly surprised but immediately nodded. "Sure."

Hearing that. Angela happily started eating her meal.

After listening to Daniel's words today, she was still thinking about how to make up for the lack of love Jonathan didn't have. Then, she thought about her past life.

She cared deeply for everyone in the Kins Family in a genuine way, but they didn't know how to appreciate it.

Moreover, it was the type of care that didn't necessarily involve romantic feelings, which made Angela feel more comfortable. Otherwise, she didn't know how to face this issue from a married couple's perspective.

Therefore, she decided to use the skills from her **past** life to pamper him, just like she had pampered the members of the Kins Family before.

Angela chattered away at the dinner table, talking about school, the teachers, and the upcoming training for the International Medical Association.

Although Jonathan mostly took on the role of a listener, he occasionally made some summary remarks, and the **two** of them ended the dinner happily.

Chapter 231 Acting Like an Old Married Couple

After dinner, Jonathan took on the responsibility of washing the dishes.

Angela had initially assumed that he didn't do much housework like other men from wealthy

/s.

She assumed that he would either not wash the dishes properly or break them.

Wasn't this kind of scene common in novels or TV dramas?

Nevertheless, Jonathan exceeded her expectations.

The tableware was returned to its place, the dishes and cutleries were spotless, and he completed those tasks with grace and efficiency...

Angela couldn't help but admire and praise. "Jonathan, you are truly amazing. Not only are you successful in business, but you also excel at household chores.

Jonathan's eyes sparkled with joy. "Many things share similarities. Besides, this type of work is purely physical labor. It requires minimal mental effort."

Angela concurred.

Some people struggle to wash dishes thoroughly, or if they drop something, they were not due to inability but rather lack of attentiveness. On the other hand, Jonathan approached everything, big or small, with great focus.

He once stated that he would either not do something or do it to the best of his abilities.

Following today. Jonathan anticipated that his relationship with Angela would revert to its previous state. Close, but not intimate. However, he was surprised to find that in the subsequent week, Angela's enthusiasm not only persisted but grew.

1

"Mr. Lawson, there is a dinner party tonight with Cornerstone Supplies..."

I'm not attending Jonathan glanced at his watch and swiftly interjected his assistant.

"Reschedule it."

With that, he grabbed his coat and left promptly.

The assistant was puzzled and couldn't help but inquire, "Do you have other pressing matters?"

His boss was highly focused on his career, but if he had other commitments, how could his assistant not be aware of them? Had he overlooked something?

Jonathan paused. "I'm heading home."

A smile played on his lips.

3/4

dd mm BBBBMM

Chapter 251 Acting Like an Old Married Couple

76% 11:59

+5 Free Coins

Just the idea of sharing daily life with Angela today made **his** lips curve upward involuntarily.

This revelation took aback the assistant. *So, Mr. Lawson is leaving on the dot every day not to avoid overtime but to head straight home!* Hmm... it doesn't align with his usual behavior at all! *Is something wrong?*

Angela had no classes in the afternoon, so she arrived home early that evening.

She had been simmering lamb meat all afternoon. Without adding anything inside, she just used a few spices known for their nourishing properties.

Given Jonathan's previous blood loss, she intended to gradually introduce medicinal cuisine to properly nourish his body.

In order to spend more time alone with him, and as Angela wasn't particularly busy with schoolwork lately, she had sent May on vacation for half a month. During this period, she took charge of his meals.

Upon Jonathan's return, the aroma of the food greeted him. He stomach.

elt a pang of hunger in his

"You came home just in time." Angela emerged with the dishes, a smile lighting up her face as she welcomed him.

He quickly stepped forward. "Let me help. Watch your step."

"Go and wash up." Angela's tone was cheerful, "The last dish is almost done, then we can eat."

Jonathan washed his hands and diligently set the table.

For some reason, he suddenly felt like he and Angela acted like an old married couple.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 252

Chapter 252 Witnessing the World Outside

Chapter 252 Witnessing the World Outside

76% 12:50

+5 Free Coins

The hardworking husband who diligently went to work came home with a smile on his face, while the wife cooked at home as she waited for him. It would be even better if they had a chattering child.

“Why are you staring blankly?” Angela poked Jonathan, who was lost in thought, with her finger. “Aren’t you hungry?”

Jonathan quickly came to his senses and said with a wry smile, “I’m very hungry. I’ve been thinking about the food you cook, and I can’t focus on work.”

Angela was taken aback by his statement. She didn’t expect him to crack a joke and say such teasing words.

Unlike the serious and concise words he used to say, Jonathan started to talk nonsense now, but that was fine.

Angela began to serve him food, saying, “Eat more, gain weight, and I’ll be happy.”

Jonathan obediently nodded without saying much. “Okay.”

“Anyway, guess how my day at school was?” She would talk to him about random things every day.

Sometimes, it was about good things, but sometimes, it was about complaints..

No matter what it was, Jonathan would listen attentively and participate in her topics.

This time, he looked up and carefully examined her. “Seems like you had a good day. Did something good happen?”

Angela grinned and nodded with curiosity. “How did you figure it out?”

Jonathan couldn’t help but smile. “You’re smiling ear to ear, and your eyes seem to be telling me, ‘Ask me about my day! I have great news...’”

She touched her cheek, feeling embarrassed. “Is it really that obvious?”

Jonathan smiled and nodded.

Angela defended herself, “It’s not that big of a deal. Those who passed the first round of selection for the International Medical Association had to take a written test, but our teacher informed us at the last minute. Anyhow, I came first in the written test.

1/4

Chapter 252 Witnessing the World Outside

45 Free Coins

“Although it’s not a deciding factor, Professor Noah said it could earn us extra points,”
Angela

1. id. “This way, the chances of being selected for the second round are much higher.”

Jonathan put on a big smile. “You’ve always been so talented:

Seeing that, Angela looked at him hopefully. “Are you going to reward me for my talent, then?”

Jonathan gave her a light smile, sounding like he was ready to pamper her. “Of course. What do you want?”

Angela shook her head. “I’ll like anything you give me.”

Jonathan slowly raised the corner of his lips, looking pleased. With a gentle yet firm voice, he uttered, “Alright.”

Angela extended her finger. “Pinkie promise!”

Jonathan’s smile grew as he extended his finger to hook with Angela’s.

Indeed, she was still a young girl at heart.

They used to be unfamiliar with each other, so they pretended to be mature and serious. Now, as their relationship slowly grew closer, their true nature began to show.

Jonathan

thought this version of Angela was quite nice.

As time passed, Jessica was also about to go abroad.

1

Before leaving, she dragged Angela and Cassie to go out and have some fun..

Angela stood in front of a luxurious club and swallowed nervously, turning to Jessica. “Do we really have to go in here?”

Although she had lived two lives, most of the time, she was merely an innocent young lady who had only been to places like karaoke before instead of lively bars.

The clubs she had heard of were usually associated with shady dealings.

It wasn't that she couldn't afford to go to such places, but she genuinely didn't enjoy them.

Seeing the look in Angela's eyes, Jessica sensed what she was thinking and patiently explained, "Clubs are usually private places with a lot of entertainment options. You can have baths, saunas, massages, karaoke, and even food. In short, it's a one-stop shop for eating, drinking, and **having** fun. Besides, they have great service here. It would be great to go in and

2/4

Chapter 252 Witnessing the World Outside

relax.

I see. Angela nodded, still feeling hesitant..

15 Free Come

Cassie frowned. "I've heard about this club, but it seems like it's exclusive. They only allow entry to those with VIP memberships."

"Of course I'm aware." Jessica proudly presented a delicate card from her bag. "Look. This is my cousin's VIP card."

Cassie's eyes sparkled, a bright smile gracing her face, "Wow, your cousin is very **generous**."

Jessica coughed awkwardly, feeling embarrassed. "Shh, keep it down. What if my cousin's friends see us? I stole this from him."

She didn't want to, but her cousin didn't let her take it! He mentioned that the club's clientele was complex, and it wasn't suitable for young girls like them.

However, she disagreed. As an adult who had traveled abroad, why couldn't she visit a local club?

She simply didn't believe it.

Without hesitation, she brought the card.

Angela felt anxious and couldn't resist asking, "If they discover we used it without permission. will they let us in?"

If they don't scrutinize closely, they might just verify one card per person.

Jessica appeared nonchalant. "Let's go in and try our luck. Worse comes to worse, we get kicked out. No big deal,

True. Cassie and Angela concurred.

With that, the trio entered the club, the interior decor looking even more upscale with a Perou flair. The lobby lights were bright and dazzling, and every staff member greeted the guests with a friendly, "Welcome."

Upon showing the card, a staff member promptly escorted them to a private room.

The trio tried to maintain composure, bursting into laughter only after the staff member left.

The private room had a changing area and a resting bed. After changing, they could opt for a massage, dining, or other entertainment.

3/4

G

76% 12:00

Chapter 252 Witnessing the World Outside

+5 Free Coins.

"Hmm... why does this club seem different from what I expected?" Cassie observed, her eyes filled with curiosity. "It feels more like an entertainment complex."

None of them had visited such a place before, so they felt like country folks exploring the city.

Jessica explained kindly, "Each club has its own unique offerings. My cousin mentioned that this one is owned by his friend, who added some personal touches. Every club has its distinct characteristics. If they were all the same, it would be dull."

"That makes sense," Cassie agreed, then inquired, "So what's our plan now?"

Before Jessica could respond, her phone rang. Seeing the caller ID, her expression soured.

She sighed and grumbled to Angela, "It's my cousin."

Reluctantly, she answered the call, maintaining a smile. "Yes, **yes**... I'm with Angela and Cassie. I understand what you're saying. I just didn't want to upset you, that's why... I know, I know. I apologize, and I won't do it again. Yes, yes... Don't worry..."

After a few minutes, Jessica ended the call, breathing a sigh of relief.

Cassie looked concerned and anxious. "Is everything okay? Did your cousin find out that we're here?"

NN BB 3 GB BMM

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 253

Chapter 253 Saving the Beauty

Cassie was right. Jessica's cousin was aware of it. Nevertheless, it didn't matter.

76% 12:00

+5 Free Coins

Jessica elaborated, "This establishment requires real-name registration. Even though the card was identified as not belonging to my cousin, the staff here discreetly contacted him for verification. If we had used a stolen card, they would have promptly alerted the authorities."

The mental fortitude of the staff here was truly commendable. Despite facing doubts about their identities, they maintained a high standard of service.

Following the incident, the trio exited the private room.

They decided to indulge in a foot massage first as they felt worn out lately.

Upon entering the lobby, a bustling scene greeted them with people coming and going, all dressed in more casual attire, engaging in hushed conversations, creating a lively ambiance.

Angela observed the scene before her and felt considerably more at ease.

It was just as she had envisioned. The venue was slightly more upscale in decor, boasted superior facilities, and had a higher entry requirement, akin to the typical entertainment centers she frequented.

“Let’s go to- Jessica began to gesture ahead but was abruptly interrupted by a sudden voice.

“If you fail to provide satisfactory service today, don’t even think about retaining your position here in the future!” The voice belonged to a man, tinged with arrogance.

All eyes turned toward the source of the voice, drawing a crowd of curious onlookers.

Watching a spectacle unfold was human nature, hence it also prompted Angela and her companions to join in, edging closer to catch a glimpse of the unfolding drama.

A man was berating a waitress in front of him.

The waitress kept apologizing with her head bowed, while the man exuded an air of superiority. His chin was held high while his eyes darted around, leering at the waitress.

The waitress was Sarah Winter!

The trio was puzzled, wondering how she had ended up working as a waitress here. However, considering her father’s illness, it seemed to make sense..

dd M M M

Chapter 253 Saving the Beauty

M

Eventually, the manager was summoned to mediate, offering apologies to defuse the situation, and the man eventually released Sarah.

When the man turned away, his true nature became apparent. While he appeared presentable, he did not seem like a decent individual.

“It’s him!” Cassic squinted, a hint of disdain in her eyes. “This spoiled rich kid is truly shameless. Just because his father has some influence, he takes pleasure in intimidating others. Disgusting.”

Jessica was perplexed and whispered, "Do you know him?"

Cassie rolled her eyes, unimpressed. "Yes, he's a playboy from the Sanders Family."

With that, Cassie seemed reluctant to divulge more.

After all, they were there to unwind and did not wish to be bothered by such individuals.

The crowd dispersed, and Angela exchanged a glance with Sarah.

Sarah was taken aback initially, but then she offered a faint smile and departed.

23

Angela and her companions indulged in massages and sauna sessions, followed by a meal and drinks, laughing and enjoying themselves.

They were having a wonderful time.

Perhaps due to the alcohol, despite not consuming much, Angela felt slightly lightheaded.

1

"S—Shall we step outside for some fresh air?"

The trio stumbled out of the establishment, only to encounter the affluent second-generation member of the Sanders Family who was accosting Sarah.

Sarah's face flushed as she attempted to remain polite. "Sir, you seem to be drunk."

"You little brat, don't play innocent with me. Do you think I'm unaware of your intentions?" He leaned in closer to her, his gaze unfocused. "Trying to gain my attention deliberately, then rejecting me... Hah, playing hard to get, I see? I can see through your tactics!"

Aware that reasoning with him was futile, Sarah attempted to leave, but the man grasped her firmly. Despite her struggles, the vast difference in physical strength between them rendered her unable to break free. Her voice carried a hint of frostiness as she scolded, "Let go of me!"

The intoxicated wealthy heir found Sarah even more attractive now. He forcefully pulled her

2/4

Chapter 944 Saving the Beauty

wo “Hey

wn his arms. They hot chick, hehe. I like you. Come on. As long as you satisfy me tonight,

U sarah hadn't reminded her alan Fanny's actions last time, she wouldn't have been able to catch the latter an quickly she owed her this favor

Angela wanted to step forward to help, but Cassie pulled her back into the private room.

She didn't want to stand by and watch her classmate being bullied, but the person in front of them was not someone they could afford to provoke..

“This person is Howard Sims, the only son of the family, and he is spoiled beyond belief.” Cassie's words carried a hint of disgust. “He uses all kinds of means, has a bad reputation, and even surrounds himself with shady characters. Getting involved with someone like him is very troublesome”

Angela lowered her head and remained silent.

She knew Cassie was right. It was natural for her to go to great lengths if it were for a friend.

However, Saraly didn't have much to do with them.

Moreover, Sarah had the support of James Kins, who could somewhat protect her.

However, there was a commotion outside, which made Angela extremely uneasy.

Should she protect herself or lend a hand?

How dare you hit me, you wretched woman?!” Howard's incredulous voice from outside.

Angela opened the door to the private room and saw Howard raising his leg to kick Sarah directly, causing her to fall to the ground clutching her stomach.

Angela's expression darkened. She despised men who hit women, especially in such an unjustifiable situation.

Ignoring Cassie's attempts to stop her, Angela grabbed a bottle from the table in the private room and confidently stomped out.

Just as Howard was about to continue assaulting Sarah, Angela spat coldly, "I dare you to

3/4

AA MM PP

76% 12:00

Chapter 253 Saving the Beauty

touch her and see what happens!"

+5 Free Coins

Howard, reeking of alcohol and anger, calmed down a little when he saw Angela. He glanced at her, then turned to look at Sarah, revealing a lecherous smile.

"Tsk tsk, tonight will be fun." he uttered with a lustful look on his face. "Since you've come to me, all of you will serve me tonight."

Cassie and Jessica couldn't bear to hear the disgusting tone in his voice.

They could ignore Sarah, but when it came to Angela, they couldn't stand by and do nothing.

Following Angela's lead, the two of them grabbed bottles and returned, ready to fight.

Angela ignored Howard's words and coldly turned around to help Sarah, her voice gentle. "Are you alright?"

Sarah forced a smile. "I'm fine. It's nothing serious."

As the two were about to leave, Howard naturally blocked their way.

Angela had a stern face and sharp eyes. "Move aside!"

Howard had a playful smile on his face. "What if I don't?"

JM MMG G

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 254

Chapter 254 I'm Going to Smash Your Head

Chapter 254 I'm Going to Smash Your Head

"Nothing." Angela pointed at him with a bottle, threatening, "I'm just going to smash your head."

you

For a moment, Howard was taken aback, then he burst into laughter. "You? Little girl, do know who I am? Behave yourself and serve me well tonight, otherwise you won't be able to leave!"

"Tsk!" **Jessica** sneered, "You look like you have problems performing sexually, and yet you're indulging in parties all day long. You're obviously not going to survive much longer. With your skinny arms and legs, who are you trying to kidnap?"

Howard turned around and glared, his tone was frivolous as he said, "Oh, two more girls **are** here. What? Do all of you want to take me on together? It seems like you lack excitement in your daily life. Well, since I'm in a good mood today, I'll go easy on you."

His crude language made everyone frown, and the commotion grew louder. More people gathered to watch, but everyone was just there **for** the spectacle; no one really came to help.

"Howard, what's happening?"

"What's going on here?"

"Oh, so many beautiful ladies tonight."

Behind Angela, several voices came, and a few well-dressed young men approached her and her friends.

They were Howard's friends.

Angela didn't want to linger. Dragging Sarah, she tried to enter the private room they had reserved, but their path was blocked by Howard.

He looked at Angela with disdain. “Tsk, weren’t you just being arrogant? Why are you backing down now?”

Used to fool around, Howard was not afraid of this kind of situation at all, especially when facing a few ladies. Furthermore, with his friends coming over one after another, he had even fewer reservations.

“Get lost. Howard is just picking up girls.”

“What are you looking at? Keep staring and we’ll gouge your eyes out.”

1/4

ađ & M M M BBB B

Chapter 254 I’m Going to Smash Your Head

“I’ll see who’s still watching the show.”

+5 Free Coins

Howard’s group of friends half–threatened and half–warned the onlookers in the other private rooms to leave, and then they surrounded Angela and her friends.

They even whispered to each other, making comments about Angela and the girls.

Sarah pulled Angela aside, shook her head, and said, “Thank you, but I’ll handle this myself.”

“How are you going to handle it?” Angela glanced at Sarah’s pale face and said gently, “Since we’re already involved, do you think everything will be fine if we back off now?”

Sarah knew it was unlikely.

Seeing Angela backing down a bit, Howard was even more pleased, reaching out to touch her face. However, she was quick to dodge, not only avoiding his touch but also hitting him on the head with a bottle.

Suddenly, blood oozed out of Howard’s head.

With glass shards all over his head, he stared at Angela in disbelief. “How dare you hit me, you witch!”

This sounded familiar. When Sarah hit him earlier, Howard had said the same thing. For some reason, Angela felt like laughing at this tough guy with a weak corc.

“Howard... How dare she?”

“Get her!”

The people who were originally watching the show instantly approached Angela and her group after seeing Howard being beaten.

Sarah stood in front of Angela while Cassie and Jessica also did not back down, quickly squeezing in to stand by Angela and Sarah.

“What do you want?” Although Jessica was a little scared, she tried to restrain herself and warned, “My cousin is a VIP here. You better not **mess** around.”

Howard felt his bleeding head and was furious. “Drag these girls into our private room and let’s have some fun.”

Whether it was the alcohol or his arrogance speaking, he blurted out such words, but now **was** a time when the law was respected, unlike the old days when the underworld ruled society!

2/4

Chapter 254 I’m Going to Smash Your Head

A few men lunged, but Jessica and Cassie stood their ground, shouting and striking those who attempted to grab them.

The assailants were taken aback and ended up sustaining multiple injuries, which stopped them from acting recklessly.

Howard sneered. “You guys are pathetic. Come on! How can you be intimidated by a few girls?”

Upon hearing this, everyone exchanged glances and charged forward.

Wait, hold on.”

Just then, the manager rushed over, accompanied by several burly security guards in uniform.

Howard narrowed his eyes. “What’s happening?”

The manager tried to placate him. “You don’t need to do something like this yourselves. We will handle it. He gestured toward the second floor. There are private rooms upstairs with fewer people.”

Satisfied with the manager's approach, Howard nodded. He led his friends out while the manager directed the security guards to surround Angela and the others.

The manager, with a serious yet smiling demeanor, spoke assertively, "Ladies, it appears there is a misunderstanding between you and Mr. Sims. Why don't we find a quieter place to discuss?"

Jessica glared at the manager. "And what if we refuse?"

The manager maintained his smile, speaking in a friendly tone, "Everyone present holds a certain status, so causing a scene here wouldn't be appropriate."

Jessica scoffed, "My cousin is a regular here. If he knows you're treating us like this, he won't be pleased."

The manager smiled but remained silent, bowing slightly and extending a hand. "Please, ladies."

Jessica's cousin was not to be trifled with, but neither was Howard. Moreover, this club was a business affiliated with the Sims Corporation.

A mere manager couldn't offend Howard. Hence, his only option was to stall for time. He had already dispatched someone to inform **Jessica's** cousin in the meantime.

3/4

Chapter 254 I'm Going to Smash Your Head

Angela and the others reluctantly complied with the manager's request. Jessica felt a sense of dread and immediately tried calling her cousin.

However, there was no answer at the moment. Frustrated, she continued to dial.

Meanwhile, Cassie checked her phone and found no response. Having just messaged Jonathan, she assumed that he was preoccupied.

Out of desperation, she dialed Jonathan's number directly. To her dismay, his phone was switched off.

Cassie seethed with anger. How could Jonathan be unavailable at such a crucial moment?

Sarah furrowed her brow in deep concern, feeling guilty for involving the others.

The group was ushered into a private room. Howard wiped away the blood that was trickling down his face. Then, he tore off his tie and flung it to the ground. "I've never been so humiliated in my life."

In a single night, he had been bested by two women consecutively. If word got out, he could never lift his head high again.

He shoved Sarah onto the couch and struck her hard several times. Angela and the others attempted to intervene, but they were restrained by Howard's companions.

"You coward! What kind of man hits a woman?" Angela gritted her teeth.

Unperturbed by the wound on his head, Howard calmly unbuckled his belt, removed his pants, and declared, 'You're quite heroic, aren't you? Just watch how I handle this woman. Don't worry, your turn will come soon, and my friends will take care of you one by one. I assure you, you'll enjoy it.'

Laughter of a lewd nature filled the room, and Angela's face turned solemn.

Just as Howard was about to assault Sarah, Angela forcefully stomped on the foot of the person restraining her, and he released her. Next, she delivered a swift kick to Howard from behind, sending him tumbling to the ground.

Angela was seized by a few men and subsequently received a harsh slap from Howard. Her face immediately swelled.

Howard glared at her, "You're in a rush, huh? Fine, I'll start with you!"

Right then, the door to the private room was kicked open, and a tall figure entered.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 255

Chapter 255 He's Truly Furious

Chapter 255 He's Truly Furious

Angela looked up to see Jonathan's dark expression as he approached her. A crowd of people followed behind him, flooding the once spacious private room and making it feel cramped.

The two men holding Angela released her, intimidated by the icy aura emanating from Jonathan. As she was released, she felt a wave of dizziness wash over her, and her body weakened involuntarily.

Without a word, Jonathan swiftly pulled her into his arms. His thin lips were pressed tightly together, and his eyes burned with anger.

Angela managed a small smile through the pain, gripping Jonathan's arm tightly. "You're here," she whispered.

Silently, Jonathan lifted her and began to walk out of the room.

"Stop!" Howard's voice rang out, breaking the silence. "Who are you? This woman is mine. I saw her first. Do you understand?"

Jonathan halted his steps and turned to face him. In a clear voice, he said to Jessica, "Help me support her."

Jessica and the others had been rescued after Jonathan's arrival, and she followed his command. Meanwhile, Cassie was assisting Sarah nearby.

Feeling the tension in the air, they all remained silent, sensing the gravity of the situation.

Upon Jonathan's request, Jessica hurried over to assist. Although Angela wanted to assert her strength, she saw the look on Jonathan's face and chose to stay quiet.

Step by step, Jonathan approached Howard, whose friends instinctively backed away. They always fooled around and had gotten into fights before, but they had never witnessed such a display of power.

Just earlier, Jonathan's men twisted their wrists without a word right after entering the room. If they had used a little more strength, they would've broken their bones. From this, Howard's friends knew that the other party was skilled.

Howard was the only one who wasn't hurt by them because he had been caught up in the

moment.

Jonathan narrowed his eyes and **cast** a cold look at Howard. "Did you hit her just now?"

1/4

ОДДИИНОВВВВВИ

Chapter 255 He's Truly Furious

A

烹區:

7% 12:01

Under the intense scrutiny. Howard stammered, "Do you know who

my

father is?

Jonathan's piercing gaze swept over Howard. "With your right hand?" he questioned.

Howard took a step back, feeling the pressure. "Who are you? I—Ow, it hurts! Before he could finish speaking. Jonathan firmly grasped his right hand.

As Howard attempted to strike back with his other hand. Oliver intervened, restraining him effectively.

With a slight exertion of force, Jonathan elicited a pained reaction from Howard.

"Let go of me! Who do you think you are? Do you know who my father is? If you treat me like this, my father won't let you off!"

Axel observed with a sneer. Howard's arrogance was misplaced **in** the presence of Jonathan, a prominent figure in Riverdon known to those in both legitimate and criminal circles.

Unfazed by Howard's threats, Jonathan tightened his grip, and Howard ceased his protests. Realizing his mistake, Howard pleaded for mercy, "I—I was wrong. P—Please, spare me."

Jonathan released his grip with a snort, leaving Howard trembling in fear.

Howard flexed his hand to be sure that it wasn't broken. However, this encounter was far from over as he vowed to seek revenge against the man who had humiliated him.

Seeing the determination in his eyes, Jonathan turned colder. "He didn't learn his lesson. Oliver, deal with him," he commanded.

1

Oliver nodded. Having followed Jonathan for many years, he naturally understood his orders.

Today, he must teach these uninformed guys a small lesson. As long as no one was killed, it

was not an issue.

Oliver's teeth clenched. It had been a while since he had flexed his muscles!

Jonathan turned around, continuing to carry Angela. As he passed Axel, he casually instructed, "Keep an eye on the situation."

Axel smiled slightly. "Don't worry. I've got this."

Jonathan departed with Angela in his arms.

Axel narrowed his eyes, then turned to one of his men beside him and said in a gentle tone,

2/4

區

76% 12:01

15 Free Coins

Chapter 253 He's Truly Furious

Take Miss Turner and the others back."

As soon as they left, the door to the private room was shut. After that, came the sound of agonizing screams from inside.

Jessica and Cassie exchanged glances.

Despite being relatively close to the private room, the sounds of distress that traveled through the door indicated that the people inside were being severely beaten.

"Serves them right!" Jessica had experienced kidnapping since she was young and had been kidnapped with Angela before. She was no stranger to such situations.

It was a rare experience for Cassie and Sarah to witness firsthand the common occurrence of fighting and brawling.

Soon, the manager, who had been waiting outside, found out about what had transpired inside and couldn't help but smile bitterly.

This club belonged to the Sims family, but he never expected that the person Howard had. offended was Jonathan.

Who was Jonathan? With just a snap of his fingers, he could stop the entire Sims Corporation from operation, let alone a mere manager like him.

He lowered his head, looking on the floor. If he couldn't continue working here, where would he go?

Jonathan's men who were escorting Jessica and the others out walked with them until they were safely in the car before turning back.

"Where are we headed?" Sarah couldn't help but ask in the car, the nervousness from earlier now dissipated.

"I don't know." Jessica shook her head, looking indifferent. "Anyway, Jonathan will take care of everything for us."

Although she had encountered Jonathan several times before, he always seemed distant and aloof, but his demeanor tonight was truly intimidating.

The car drove for about half an hour before coming to a stop. Upon hopping off the car, Jessica and the others realized they were at a private hospital.

At the entrance, medical staff were already waiting to greet them. "Miss Turner, hello. Mr. Lawson has instructed us to conduct a full body check-up for you."

3/4

add N N B B B B B P

Chapter 255 He's Truly Furious

784 12:01

14 Fise Cells

"What about Angela Jessica blurted. Noticing the confusion on the faces of the medical staff. she quickly corrected herself. "I mean. Mrs. Lawson Did Mr. Lawson arrive with a young

woman?”

The medical staff nodded. With a pleasant demeanor, he answered, “Yes, Mrs. Lawson was sent for further examination. You can rest assured.

Jessica and the others felt relieved.

They were still a bit shaken by the events of the night. If Jonathan hadn’t arrived in time, they would have been in serious trouble.

Thinking about this, Jessica felt a twinge of guilt. It **was** all her fault for suggesting a club experience and nearly causing trouble.

Angela, who shared the same sentiments, was also blaming herself. If she hadn’t insisted on taking the lead, she wouldn’t have caused trouble for Jessica and the others.

She looked up at Jonathan, who was conversing with the doctor.

He was truly furious!

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 256

Chapter 256 Yes, Rely On Me

Chapter 256 Yes, Rely On Me

2

74% **12:01**

Angela’s full-body examination was completed. Although the report was pending, the doctor concluded that there were no major issues, aside from the visible slap mark on the face.

As a precaution, he suggested that Angela stay a night in the hospital.

After the doctor left, Jonathan sat by the bedside. He gazed at Angela like she was a child who had erred, and gently inquired, “Are you still in pain?”

The side of her face that had been struck was swollen, and Angela felt a burning sensation.

She shook her head, her voice soft as she answered, “It’s much better after I applied the prescribed medication. Now, it’s just a little uncomfortable.”

Tenderly, Jonathan stroked her head. “Then, rest well.”

As he rose to leave, she caught his sleeve and stopped him. He turned back, asking softly, “What’s the matter?”

Angela bit her lip, gazing up earnestly. “Are you upset?” She spoke slowly, perhaps to prevent worsening her injury.

Each word was uttered gently, yet they tugged at Jonathan’s heart. He settled back down, clasping her hand. “Yeah.”

“I’m sorry.” Angela lowered her gaze, her tone sincere. “I didn’t intend to cause trouble. I felt compelled to assist Sarah to prevent...”

Potential assault.

Although she could have turned a blind eye, witnessing the situation compelled her to act.

She understood that self–preservation was key after her rebirth, yet her innate kindness prevented her from standing idly by.

Jonathan’s gaze was profound as he gently remarked, “I’m not upset because you helped others and got into trouble.”

Angela raised her eyes, puzzled. “Then... is it because I lack intelligence? Or that I couldn’t defend myself but acted impulsively?”

In retrospect, she was somewhat fearful. She had consumed a bit too much alcohol at the time, leading to her actions.

dd MMBB BB

Chapter 256 Yes, Rely On Me

|

Primarily, she assumed that being in a reputable club would mitigate any potential issues, never anticipating Howard's blatant disregard for rules.

Jonathan shook his head once more, a slight furrow in his brow, before stating. "Cassie reached out to me for assistance.

Finally, Angela knew why Jonathan showed up.

didn't. His eyes held a hint of reproach. "As your husband, am I not someone you

"But you can rely on?"

Others sought his aid in times of peril, so why didn't Angela?

Taken aback, she asked, "Are you upset because of this?"

Was he upset because she failed to seek his help? But they were only allies.

If it were another matter, it would be acceptable, but burdening Jonathan, who was preoccupied with important affairs, with her impulsive actions seemed unjustifiable. He was incredibly busy.

Jonathan remained silent, his expression somewhat uneasy. If he admitted it, he would seem

petty.

Observing his demeanor, Angela felt as though she had stumbled upon a revelation.

Then, she recalled his ailment. She mustn't allow him to dwell on it.

Her heartbeat quickened, and—taking advantage of her status as a patient—she blurted, "Jonathan, does this mean I can depend on you in the future? For anything at all?"

"If you agree, don't find it bothersome moving forward. I'm thick-skin you, it's challenging to shake me off. So, consider it carefully."

I'm stuck on

Angela's voice was clear and slightly jubilant as she gazed intently at him, determined to

receive an answer.

Slowly, a smile spread across Jonathan's face, and he looked pleased. He wanted to reach out and pinch her face, but remembering her injury, he gently stroked her uninjured cheek instead. "Yes, you can rely on me."

Then, he added, "For anything."

Angela was delighted, grinning foolishly. She momentarily forgot about her injury, only remembering when she moved and felt the pain.

9/4

1

Chapter 24 Yes, Rely On Me

She gave Jonathan a gentle smile. "A gentleman's promise is not to be broken?"

After their agreement, Jonathan turned to deal with the remaining matters. He had someone inform Jessica and the others, and they hurried over.

Among them, Sarah was the most seriously injured. The doctor advised her not to move, but she still came to thank Angela.

Seeing her, **Angela** quickly got out of bed. "Sarah, what are you doing? Even if you want to thank me you don't need to do it right now. If you want to repay me, take care of your injuries properly"

Howard did not hold back. Just by looking at the slap he gave her, Angela could feel it, not to mention Sarah, who had taken several slaps from him, and even punches and kicks.

Although Angela **was a** bit annoyed, her words were filled with concern, and Sarah understood.

But if she didn't come to check Angela's condition with her own eyes tonight, she was afraid she wouldn't be able to sleep well.

In her usual gentle demeanor, Sarah said, "It's nothing. I'll live."

Angela sighed. When she first met Sarah, she thought her gentle demeanor was just like Fanny's, so she didn't like her at first.

After finding out that she was James' lover but still had Yusof running around for her, Angela's dislike for her grew.

But later on, during Sarah's father's illness, Sarah's reminders to her, and what she heard from other classmates, Angela knew that Sarah's gentleness was genuine and different from Fanny's pretentiousness.

That was why she helped out at the club.

"Cassie, what is Howard Sim's background, exactly?" Jessica was very curious at the moment. "He's really out of control."

There were quite a few scions in Riverdon who were spoiled, but someone like Howard, who acted like a feudal lord and disregarded the law, was really rare.

Most people who did dirty things did it in secret. No matter how vicious they were in private, they always maintained a reasonable appearance in public. It was really rare to see someone like Howard, openly displaying such foolish behavior.

d' d' NM MB BGB GB M

Chapter 256 Yes, Rely On Me

Was he trying to test the law?

LEFIE

76% 12:01

+5 Free Coins

Cassie frowned, thinking for a moment. "I'm not sure about the specifics. I just heard about. him once..."

The other three leaned in, listening attentively..

Meanwhile, Jonathan had just left the hospital when he received a call from Axel.

"Boss."

"Speak."

"Howard Sim's left foot and right hand are broken, just like three of his ribs. It's hard to say about other injuries, though. Oliver has a temper, so he might have been a bit too harsh. The others who were involved are in a similar state, but we didn't use much force on those who were just watching."

Jonathan remained silent, listening to Axel's report without a word.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Chapter 257

Chapter 257

Chapter 257 Apologize to Mrs Lawson

Chapter 257 Apologize to Mrs Lawson

Since Howard was injured and taken to the hospital, it naturally prompted his family to be notified.

His parents, Ethan Sims and Violet Cromwell, hurried to the hospital and were devastated when they saw Howard covered in bandages.

“Which b*stard dared to harm my son like this?! I want their entire family to suffer, Violet wailed bitterly, her face filled with anger.

Curses echoed in the ward.

Meanwhile, two of Howard’s friends, who sustained the most minor injuries, stood aside timidly.

They wanted to step forward and persuade Violet not to make such threats, for not only did they fear the person who had wounded Howard, but they also had to suppress their anger even after getting assaulted.

At that time, they and the other party fought in the private room after the man left.

Accurately speaking, they were the only ones getting beaten as they had no chance to fight back when faced with those intimidating individuals.

In pain, they tried to intimidate the other party by mentioning their fathers’ names, as Howard did. However, those people remained unfazed.

Later, that particular non-participant, who had been observing the fight from the side. intervened and instructed the group to stop before casually leaving a remark. “The one who attacked you is Jonathan Lawson. Confront him if you have any **issues.**”

With that, the group departed gracefully.

When the club's security personnel arrived, Howard and his friends were all lying on the ground and didn't dare to make a sound.

Someone suggested calling the police, but a friend stopped them. "You might have a death wish, but I don't. It's Jonathan Lawson. He is formidable. Even if you guys have the guts to provoke him, that doesn't mean I am. So, count me out if you want to involve the police."

Upon hearing Jonathan's name, the crowd started discussing him. Only then did they discover that he was the head of both the Sanders Family and the Lawson Family.

1/5

Chapter 257 Apologize to Mrs Lawson

+5 Free Cons

According to the rumors, he was ruthless and had high social status. To succeed in Riverdon, one had to not only follow the city law but also adhere to Jonathan's rules.

Furthermore, they heard that he was so cold-hearted that he even showed no respect to his own father.

In addition, rumors had it that his influence was vast, and whoever crossed him would face

severe consequences,

Apart from these, they also heard that he was ill and confined to a wheelchair. Yet, the man who had entered the room earlier clearly had both legs intact.

But since Jonathan maintained a low profile and rarely appeared in public, they couldn't confirm the rumors either. Moreover, there were no photos of him in the news, newspapers, or online.

Thus, someone from the group braved it and contacted their father to

inquire about Jonathan's information. However, he received a scolding saying that Jonathan's affairs weren't something he and his friends should delve into.

Their father also added that it would surely lead to trouble if Jonathan discovered this and thought they were attempting to uncover his privacy.

Upon hearing that, Howard and his friends assumed that what the individual said earlier must be true.

After all, in Riverdon, impersonating Jonathan was akin to inviting trouble.

Although they weren't entirely certain, they firmly believed the individual's words.

—

"Tell me who did this?" Violet, who was exhausted from crying, immediately grabbed one of Howard's acquaintances by the collar to interrogate him.

When the **man saw this**, he sighed inwardly. I am *already injured*. My head is so dizzy. *I'm* merely here to assist with Howard's *care*.

He struggled to free himself from Violet's grasp. Then, he took a few steps back before stating without hesitation, "The person who attacked him claimed to be Jonathan Lawson."

His words took Violet aback.

Even though she was a housewife, her family was involved in business. Therefore, she was familiar with Jonathan's name.

Trembling, she asked for confirmation, "Is what you're saying true?"

Chapter 257 Apologize to Mrs Lawson

The man nodded. "That's what the other party said."

+5 Free Coins.

Although there was a ninety-nine percent likelihood, there was still a one percent chance that

it wasn't true.

Therefore, he refrained from affirming it completely.

"W—Why would Jonathan attack Howard?" Ethan also approached the man. He found it slightly hard to believe.

Jonathan is the most prominent figure *in* Riverdon. Howard may *be* a rogue sometimes, but that does *it* have to do with him?

The man gulped and explained hesitantly, "H—Howard made a move on Jonathan's chick."

At once, Ethan widened his eyes in shock. "What?!"

Then, he sat down heavily in the chair.

He, who initially felt sorry for his son, immediately became furious. At this moment, he wished he could drag Howard off the bed and beat him again.

Pointing at Howard, he exclaimed, "What a useless son!"

Violet was displeased. "How can you scold your own son like that? Besides, must Jonathan make such a big fuss? It's just a woman. What's the big deal?"

The others couldn't comment.

To them, women were merely objects to be pampered and traded among themselves, and making a fuss over a woman seemed unnecessary.

However, considering it was Jonathan that they were dealing with, they had no choice but to bear the consequences if he wanted to make a fuss over this issue.

Ethan glared at Violet. "What do you know?"

Even if a woman is *considered an object*, she symbolizes *esteem* when belonging *to* Jonathan.

By making a move on his woman, Howard was throwing a direct insult to Jonathan, so he should be taught a lesson. It's just that...

Thinking of this, Ethan glanced at Howard, who was still unconscious. He, too, felt that Jonathan had gone a bit too far with the assault.

3/5

Chapter 257 Apologize to Mrs Lawson

Nevertheless, he still needed to find a way to resolve the situation. Otherwise, the Sims Family's future would surely be doomed.

Therefore, Ethan used his connections and managed to contact Jonathan. Following Jonathan's instructions, Axel stated coldly. "Your son must come to the Lawson Residence to apologize to Mrs. Lawson."

Ethan was surprised. Then, he summoned his courage and asked for confirmation, "M—Mrs. Lawson?"

Hadn't they mentioned Howard had made advances *toward* Jonathan's chick?

Axel's tone carried a hint of gloat as he elaborated, "Yes. Your son sure is one daredevil. Mr. Lawson values his wife greatly. I can't believe your son would make a move on her so boldly. If it weren't out of respect for you, whether your son would be alive is uncertain."

Of course, this was merely a warning from Axel.

Mr. Lawson has always been a law-abiding citizen. *Even* if he had some tricks up his sleeves *when* dealing with affairs, he would never break *the* law.

Ethan hung up the phone, feeling disheartened.

No wonder Jonathan was so *enraged*.

That woman *wasn't* just *any* woman. *She is Jonathan's wife!*

Jonathan is married?!

Ethan hurried to the hospital. Violet was feeding Howard chicken soup slowly when he barged into the ward furiously. "Howard, get ready to follow me to the Lawson Residence. tomorrow and apologize to that woman."

Howard was confused. "Dad, what are you talking about? By the way, have you use those who attacked me? When you catch them, I'll deal with them myself once I've recovered. How dare those rascals treat me like-

Slap!

The more Ethan listened, the angrier he became. As a result, he slapped Howard hard in the face before he could finish speaking.

Looking at his father in disbelief, Howard asked, "Dad, what are you doing?"

Violet, too, was upset. She even nearly spilled the chicken soup. "What are you doing? Take it

4/5

A4

dd M M M BB B

MM

GGD

Chapter 257 Apologize to Mrs Lawson

+5 Free Coins

easy. She's just a woman. Geez! What is Jonathan thinking? He can have any woman he desires, so why make a fuss over this particular woman

Jonathan? Which Jonathan?" Howard looked puzzled.

Earlier, he whined about his grievances to Violet when he woke up. As for Violet, she avoided mentioning anything about Jonathan to allow her son to recover peacefully.

While pointing at Howard shakily, Ethan elaborated, "Do you know who he has offended? That woman isn't just any random woman! She is Jonathan's wife!"

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 258

Chapter 258 Are You Being Serious?

Chapter 258 Are You Being Serious?

Violet was dumbfounded.

She found it somewhat hard to believe,

Even though I don't usually *pay much* attention to business affairs, how could a *prominent* figure *in* Riverton like Jonathan get married without anyone knowing?

Just as she was about to speak, Howard bluntly asked, "Dad, are you being serious? You... didn't get deceived, did you?"

Howard furrowed his brows and looked at Ethan with suspicion.

Despite his lack of knowledge in certain areas, he could still differentiate between important and trivial matters.

He knew very well who Jonathan was. His father often cautioned him to be careful, warning him not to offend anyone connected to Jonathan as there would be severe consequences.

Although Jonathan kept a low profile and was mysterious, Howard was still aware of whether he was married or not. After all, Jonathan's marriage was such a piece of headline-worthy

news.

Clutching his chest, Ethan was almost breathless while pointing at Howard. "Y-You-"

After a long pause, he was still unable to utter a word.

Realizing her husband's genuine anger, Violet also felt a **sense** of panic. She hurried over to calm him down. "Is what you're saying true? Did Howard truly offend... Jonathan's wife?"

With pain written all over his face, Ethan retrieved a pill from his pocket and swallowed it with the aid of the cup of water handed to him by Violet. Only then did he start to feel some relief.

Precisely thanks to the pill, Ethan gradually calmed down. "Axel confirmed it himself. He is Jonathan's trusted associate, so it must be true."

Besides, Jonathan isn't one to engage in frivolous activities.

At this moment, Howard finally realized the severity of the situation.

So, the man *who had appeared* that night *was indeed Jonathan!*

M

76% 12:02

Chapter 258 Are You Being Serious?

+5 Free Cons

He broke out in a cold sweat and attempted to sit beside Ethan. But as he lifted his foot, he realized his bone was fractured. His action caused him to grimace in pain.

While reprimanding him, Violet anxiously inquired, "So, what do we do now?"

Will Jonathan bring ruin to our family?

Ethan took a deep breath. With his voice carrying a hint of relief, he added, "Thankfully, the Lawson Family doesn't intend to wipe us out. They purely made one request."

Gazing sternly at Howard, he continued, "You simply need to apologize to Mrs. Lawson."

Howard somewhat hesitated when he heard that. "Are you asking me to apologize to that woman?"

Well, Jonathan is *undoubtedly influential*. So, I won't think twice if Dad asks me to apologize to him.

But asking me to apologize to the woman who had struck me on the *head*?

I don't think I'm down *for it*.

Yes, she is *a beauty*. But she is also *pretty feisty*. I doubt Jonathan will truly be attracted to someone like

her.

After contemplating momentarily, Howard suggested, "Dad, you should verify further. What is her background? Who are her family members? You must find out all these."

Ethan glared at Howard, his anger evident. "Why are you concerned about her background? Regardless, she is now married to Jonathan-

But then again, it's not confirmed. After all, there has been no news of Jonathan's marriage.

After a moment of thought, Ethan issued a direct order. "Regardless of the circumstances. Jonathan now admits she is his wife. You must apologize!"

Howard pursed his lips, fully expressing his reluctance. However, he somewhat crumbled when he met his father's gaze filled with murderous intent.

Powerless, he glanced at Violet. His tone was tinged with a hint of pleading. "Mom..."

Just as Violet was about to interject to persuade him, Ethan waved **his** hand decisively. "It's settled then. If **you** refuse to apologize, then so be it. But you will no longer be a part

of the Sims Family. I cannot let the company our family has painstakingly built to be ruined because of you."

JMMM

Chapter 258 Are You Being Serious?

+5 Free Coins

Despite being the sole heir and current head of the company, he wasn't the Sims Family's only member.

Other than him, there were so many directors and members. Therefore, he couldn't do much to help Howard.

Ethan was extremely annoyed as he looked at his son, who was always causing trouble and achieving nothing. He left immediately after speaking.

"Mom..." Howard's expression turned ghastly. "Is Dad..."

Having married Ethan for decades, Violet naturally could sense that his words just now weren't mere threats. The entire Sims *Family* will face difficulties *in the future if* Howard indeed has offended Jonathan completely.

Therefore, she gently began to persuade Howard to apologize.

Howard also realized that the situation was irreversible. Therefore, he could only reluctantly

agree.

Outside the Lawson Residence, a gray-blue van gradually pulled up. Ethan was the first to step out, followed by Howard, who still bore bruises on his face while sitting in a wheelchair.

The last to emerge was Violet, who carried bags of gifts.

These items were all of designer brands and hard to come by. Violet gazed at these gifts with a pained expression before mustering the courage to follow Ethan and Howard into the Lawson Residence.

The atmosphere in the Lawson Residence was eerily quiet, and there were only a few servants around. After being escorted to the living room, Ethan and his family were first greeted by a lean man with a robust build who was devouring his meal.

"M-Mr. Lawson." Ethan tentatively greeted.

The man, who was initially dining, glanced up. His gaze immediately turned sharp when he

saw the visitors.

Ethan was stunned.

This guy is Jonathan Lawson?

You've got to *be* kidding me,

The individual who *holds the fate of the Sanders Family and the Lawson Family* in his hands *actually*

3/5

Chapter 258 Are You Being Serious?

appears so unassuming?!

As expected, appearances can *be* deceptive.

With this thought in mind, Ethan's simile grew even more genuine. "Mr. Lawson, my son is here. Please feel free to deal with him as you wish."

Ethan stepped back, revealing Howard in the wheelchair with a sorrowful expression.

Upon catching sight of the man's silhouette, he involuntarily recoiled.

Isn't this the man responsible for *my* current state?

Then, he overheard another man with a sly grin refer to the man as Oliver.

I don't know *if Jonathan is* intimidating, *but this man before me* is undoubtedly *ferocious*.

Howard nervously gulped before managing to force out a smile. "Um... about that... I..."

Under Oliver's scrutiny, Howard's mind went blank. He was completely unsure of what to say or what he intended to say.

After finishing his meal, Oliver rose abruptly. His voice sounded gruff as he instructed. "Wait here!"

With that, he hurried upstairs.

Ethan appeared puzzled. What is *he up to*?

Oliver had gone to fetch Jonathan. As Jonathan descended the stairs hand in hand with Angela, his icy and stern aura made Ethan realize his earlier misjudgment

Despite my decades of experience in the business world, I can't believe I would make such hasty assumptions.

Ethan felt a twinge of shame.

But since no one else noticed, he figured it didn't matter.

Meanwhile, Angela tried to free herself from Jonathan's grasp. However, she could only give

after several failed attempts.

up

Upon seeing the real Jonathan, Ethan approached and said, "My apologies, Mrs. Lawson. It was my lack of supervision that led to my son causing harm to you. Rest assured. I have brought him here today to offer his apology. You may decide what action to take."

4/5

Looking at the man in his fifties or sixties deeply expressing his apology to her, Angela involuntarily let out a soft sigh.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 259

Chapter 259 An Apology Doesn't Quite Cut It

Jonathan had gotten used to such situations. Sitting casually on the sofa with Angela, he simply cast a cold glance at Ethan and his family without saying a word.

Furrowing her brows, Angela shifted her gaze to Howard. "Mr. Sims, your son was the one who made a mistake, not you. You don't need to do this."

Mr. Sims is innocent. The one who started a feud with me was Howard. At least for now, I harbor no ill will toward the other members of the Sims Family.

Upon hearing that, Ethan eased up a little. Mrs. *Lawson appears* youthful, so she *should be* approachable.

With this thought in mind, he nudged Howard forward. “Howard, apologize to Mrs. Lawson.”

Although Howard was reluctant, he knew he had to express plenty of sincerity now that he was here. Hence, with a somewhat courteous tone, he said, “I’m sorry. I shouldn’t have hit you that day.”

Angela raised an eyebrow, for his apology seemed insincere to her.

At this moment, Violet took the opportunity to present the gifts they brought. “Mr. and Mrs. Lawson, these are the small token of our appreciation. Please accept them.”

After placing the gifts, Violet stole several regretful glances at them.

Of course, Angela noticed all these subtle gestures.

How interesting. Why bother coming here to apologize if they are so reluctant to give me these gifts?

Moreover, gifts blind the eyes.

*Well—I have no use for **these** expensive yet merely for show gifts.*

Angela shook her head, her voice still sounding gentle. “I don’t need these. You can take them. back.”

Despite feeling pleased, Violet somewhat awkwardly expressed. “Oh, we can’t do that. Mrs. Lawson, what would you like? We can figure out something else.”

At once, Ethan glanced at the shallow-minded Violet. However, he couldn’t do much as now was truly not the right time. Otherwise, he would have scolded her without hesitation.

1/2

Since the family *business* was already declining when I married *Violet*, she naturally endured numerous derisions and mockery. So, despite our family’s growing wealth, she still can’t change the things that give her a sense of *pride*.

In fact, she *is* slightly *frugal*.

Angela shook her head. “I insist. I don’t need it.”

As she spoke, she turned to Howard. "Are you sure you're genuinely here to apologize today? If not, please leave. Our time is valuable."

She grew impatient with Howard's lack of sincerity, especially since Jonathan had her back.

Upon seeing Angela becoming visibly upset, Ethan angrily smacked Howard's head. "You ungrateful child! Apologize properly!"

Even though Howard felt frustrated, he eventually obliged, "I truly am here to express my sincere apology. I'm sorry. I deeply regret my actions. How can I make it right?"

Since Angela wasn't one to hold a grudge, she stated plainly, "Some damage cannot be undone with mere apologies. However, I wasn't greatly affected. The one truly hurt was Sarah.

Howard's expression turned perplexed. Slightly panicked, he asked, "What's the matter? Do you want me to apologize to her as well?"

Angela's gaze turned icy. With a hint of a chilling smile on her face, she remarked, "An apology doesn't quite cut it, does it?"

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 260

Chapter 260 What Is The Plot Again?

Howard frowned, glancing at Angela's smile with a sense of unease. His words stumbled a bit. "What do you

want?'

Angela snorted, "Don't worry, I'm not as shameless as you. My request is simple and within your capabilities."

Ethan nervously wiped the sweat from his forehead and quickly interjected. "Mrs. Lawson, please proceed."

“Firstly, you need to cover the medical expenses. The rest of us are fine, just a bit shaken, but Sarah was seriously hurt. She won’t be able to work during her recovery, so the Sims Family should take responsibility,” Angela stated calmly.

Ethan nodded. “Of course.”

“Then...” Angela paused before continuing, “If Sarah wishes to continue working at the club, you must not take the opportunity to retaliate against her or discriminate against her. If I find anything inappropriate...”

“Of course.” Ethan hastily agreed before Angela could finish. “That’s only fair. It’s **all** because of this unfilial son of mine who caused all this trouble.”

It was just a job. If they didn’t hire Sarah, they would find someone else. These requests were not unreasonable.

Ethan suddenly realized that Mrs. Lawson was indeed young, kind, and very reasonable in her approach, standing her ground even when justified. If not for Jonathan’s protection, she might have faced more trouble.

Angela was pleased with Ethan’s response. But when she glanced at Howard, impatience flickered in her eyes.

Her expression darkened **as** she continued, “Lastly, I hope Mr. Howard sincerely apologizes to me and my friends at the club in front of his friends. Especially...”

“Sarah.”

Angela emphasized the name.

Everything happened because Howard disrespected Sarah and tried to harass her.

Ethan didn’t immediately agree to this request.

1/6

⌘

+5 Free Coins

Chapter 260 What Is The Plot Again?

He looked at his son. Howard was agitated. “No. If you want money, just say it directly. If it’s not enough, we can take more. Why bother with all this?”

Will I still have a place in society *if I do* this?

Apologizing to Angela is trivial. No *one* will dare *mock me* at the Sanders Mansion or the club, even *if I*

1. do.

But what about Sarah!

Aside *from* her looks, what *is her background?*

I can't even successfully flirt with a woman, and I end *up* being *beaten*. And now. I hav
that woman?

If word gets out to *those* who *don't* usually *associate* with me, I'm a laughingstock
for *life*.

No.

I would *rather spend* more *money than lose face* like this.

bow down to

At this moment, Violet also spoke up to support her son, "Exactly. Mrs. Lawson, you can inquire about... the girl's compensation. Any amount is acceptable. As for a public apology, let's forget about it."

Angela's expression darkened, showing some displeasure.

At this moment, Jonathan coldly snorted, furrowing his brows. "Do you think the Sims Family has too much money?"

His tone was light, but it weighed heavily on Ethan.

Ethan hurriedly clarified, "No. Mr. Lawson, you misunderstand. We..."

"Or maybe Mrs. Sims has a different perspective," Angela interjected with a hint of coldness. "But I wonder how much the Sims Family is willing to offer?"

Violet was taken aback, instinctively seeking confirmation from Jonathan to decipher Angela's sincerity or sarcasm.

Jonathan raised an eyebrow, remaining silent.

Angela had signaled to him earlier, and he understood her intentions.

However, Angela had never been overly concerned about money.

2/6

HPPD

+5 Free Coins

Chapter 260 What Is The Plot Again?

Why is she suddenly relenting?

What is she planning?

But, regardless of Angela's wishes, he would support her unconditionally.

With this in mind, Jonathan's expression darkened again, masking his emotions.

Angela looked at Ethan pleasantly and asked, "I wonder how much the Sims Family truly values their apology?"

Violet's eyes flickered as she stated a figure directly.

Angela's expression turned cold, and she spoke with some displeasure. "It appears that Howard's apology is only worth this much. Well, let him apologize. It will bring closure to everyone."

Ethan quickly rectified, "No. The fault lies with our son. Mrs. Lawson, please do not be upset.

and your friends. Regardless of the This time, our son crossed a line, causing harm to you compensation amount, we are willing to provide it."

Angela nodded, looking at him with a happy expression. "Indeed. When one makes a mistake, they naturally have to pay the price. If Mr. Sims' son is willing to sacrifice his dignity for this sum of money, he does not need to pay naturally. But if not, it's only fair to buy back his dignity with money."

Ethan nodded in agreement.

After some consideration, he gritted his teeth and started a figure.

He winced at the sum.

Although the Sims Family was affluent, it was still a substantial amount tek part with.

She looked at Ethan with a smile, her eyes full of amusement. Despite giving birth to an unsuccessful son, he was still a figure to be reckoned with. However, she wasn't trying to

extort money from the Sims family. She just wanted to teach them a lesson.

Angela pressed down on the amount, saying leisurely, "I'll only take what my friends deserve. I won't take a single extra penny."

Ethan felt relieved, acknowledging Angela's fairness.

At that moment, he comprehended why Jonathan had chosen to marry such an unconventional woman.

3/6

Chapter 200 What Is The Plot Again?

74% 1203

After the Sims family left, Angela gazed at Jonathan with a hint of curiosity, feeling slightly **uneasy**. "Why are you looking at me like that?"

Jonathan smiled warmly. "You didn't seek an apology from Howard. You simply wanted them to compensate. Is it for Sarah?"

Angela looked at him, admiration evident on her face. "How did you know?"

Jonathan slowly raised the corner of his lips, appearing pleased. "For you, money isn't important, especially when it comes in this way. You wouldn't take it."

"Jessica and Cassie were not severely injured and did not need money. If it were them, they would likely prefer to tarnish Howard rather than accept the comp Jonathan's reasoning was clear and logical. "You mentioned earlier that Sarah assisted you.

And since she works at the club, it indicates she's short of money and was the most severely injured."

Angela nodded in agreement, expressing admiration. "Jonathan, you truly have a keen insight. I indeed requested compensation for Sarah, as her father is unwell and she may be struggling financially."

A substantial sum of money was undeniably more practical than Howard's superficial apology

Furthermore, this wasn't extortion. It was rightfully claimed compensation for mental anguish.

She believed that Sarah wouldn't refuse.

Indeed, Sarah graciously accepted, expressing heartfelt gratitude toward Angela.

She would not take money **that was** not rightfully hers, such as borrowing from James or Yusof, as she had her dignity.

However, she would not feign refusal for money that was rightfully owed to her.

Recognizing Angela's genuine desire to assist her and not needing money, she hypocritically offered to share the money with Angela.

Sarah stated solemnly, "I may not be able to repay you now. If you ever need me, I will be there."

This was her promise.

She made this vow because she understood that Angela was unlike Fanny, who lacked

4/6

AAW W W P PD

Chapter 260 What Is The Plot Again?

boundaries.

Angela's willingness to help her despite the risks made her recognize Angela as a compassionate individual.

After bidding farewell, they each departed.

Unbeknownst to them, not far away. Fanny and Christopher were enjoying a date,

They sat by the window on the second floor of the tea house.

From there, they could see Riverdon's famous Lake Cladra. Under the sunlight, the lake's surface ripples slightly, shining with golden light, and the location is prime real estate, hence

the name.

There were handsome men and beautiful women rowing on the lake. Although they couldn't see clearly from afar, Christopher could sense the sweetness between those young couples.

Once, he and Fanny also had such moments.

"Christopher." Fanny's gentle voice came. "What's wrong with you today? Why do troubled? Is there something bothering you?"

you

look so

Christopher snapped out of his reverie and glanced at Fanny before turning away. "Nothing."

Fanny's expression froze.

Christopher had always been warm toward her, but his attitude just now was noticeably colder.

Fanny felt a little sad in her heart. Her eyes grew misty. "Christopher, do you also despise me now? But I'm fine now. It's all rumors. I'm innocent."

Listening to Fanny's words, Christopher felt very uncomfortable but couldn't confide his dilemma to others.

If he hadn't promised to break off the engagement, how could his father have helped Fanny?

Since his father showed him the result and for Fanny's sake, he had to break off the engagement. As his father said, if he could make Fanny clear of any wrongdoing, he could also make her sink into the mud.

He had no choice but to obey his father's words until he had enough power.

He looked serious, his expression very solemn. "Fanny, we..."

45 Fres Coms

Chapter 260 What Is The Plot Again?

His throat was a little dry, and he simply said the rest of the words. "Let's... break off the engagement."

"What?"

It was as if a thunderbolt exploded in Fanny's mind.

Her mind went blank at that moment, and tears kept falling uncontrollably.

These were real tears, not an act to gain sympathy,

Fanny asked in disbelief, "What did you say? Cancel the engagement?"

As the words left his mouth, Christopher felt as if a thousand-pound burden had been lifted from his shoulders.

He nodded, his expression serious. "Yes."

After speaking, he stood up, unwilling to linger any longer.

He couldn't bear to see Fanny cry. He was afraid he might soften. Everything he was doing now was for Fanny's good. If he stayed any longer, he might ruin everything.

He had no choice but to let Fanny be sad.

Sadness would eventually pass, but her future life might be bleak if she fell into a quagmire.

But Fanny wasn't going to let him go that easily.

She stood before Christopher, her eyes red like a rabbit's, her demeanor no longer as fragile as before. She looked at him with resentment. "Give me a reason."

Christopher moved his lips but said nothing, choosing to leave all the same.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 261

Chapter 261 I Don't Like You Anymore.

Chapter 261 I Don't Like You Anymore

Fanny naturally didn't let Christopher leave.

176% 12.4

She reached out and grabbed his sleeve. “This decision isn’t just up to you and me. We’re engaged, not just casually breaking up. Do both sets of parents know about this?”

She couldn’t understand why Christopher wanted to end their engagement. She was fine. So why would the Sanders Family intervene secretly? If they were willing to help her, why would they still want Christopher to call off the engagement?

Could the Sanders Family be using this as leverage to pressure Christopher? It seemed like something out of a TV drama.

With this thought in mind, Fanny softened her expression and whispered, “Christopher, do **you** have any difficulties? Is it that your family is forcing you to do this?”

Christopher was momentarily taken aback. He didn’t want to hurt Fanny, but his father had warned him. If he continued his relationship with her, they would face consequences.

The teahouse was crowded, and their conversation could easily be overheard.

Christopher cleared his throat and said, “Let’s talk outside.”

With that, he grabbed Fanny’s hand and walked downstairs, finding a deserted alley around

the corner.

Fanny thought she understood Christopher’s intentions and felt less upset. He let go of her hand and said firmly, “Fanny, I don’t like you anymore. Can you understand? It’s not because of anything at home.”

Fanny’s face turned pale.

She clenched her fists tightly, feeling like something gripped her heart. “Christopher, if you have any pressure, just say it. We can face it together. Seeing you like this hurts me.”

Seeing that these words were useless to Fanny, he could only say something more ruthless. “Don’t talk to me in that tone anymore. Fanny, I used to think you were quite cute, but now you seem rather artificial.”

“Feelings change. He looked like a heartless man, sneering, his **eyes** showing disdain. “You know about my situation, right? My benchmark is my brother, so what help can you provide?”

Chapter 261 1 Don't Like You Anymore

Fanny couldn't help but take a few steps back when listening to these harsh words.

She couldn't believe that these were the words spoken by the person who used to love her, cared for her, and even broke off a previous engagement for her.

"Help" Fanny repeated these two words, her eyes suddenly confused. "If you want to marry someone who can provide help, why did you choose me after breaking off the engagement with Angela?"

Fanny's voice was hoarse.

She felt like she was in a dream.

She desperately pinched herself, trying to wake herself up.

But the pain in her hand made Fanny realize that this wasn't a nightmare but a cruel reality worse **than** a nightmare.

He said words that went against his heart, "The reason I chose you back then was simple. because you were too proactive and didn't refuse anyone who came. It was also thanks to you that I could ask to cancel the engagement with Angela."

I had never really looked up to Angela.

But for some reason, my brother treats her like a treasure.

I can't understand it.

"Slap!"

Christopher's thoughts drifted for a moment, and only when the pamame to his face did he realize that Fanny had slapped him.

She looked at her hand in disbelief, shaking her head. "I... I didn't want to do it.",

After hearing Christopher's hurtful words, she couldn't help but react.

Christopher raised his head, looking deeply at her. "You've slapped me. You've scolded me. Since you've vented, we have nothing to do with each other anymore, If you want compensation, just ask. I still have some money."

"Christopher, what do you think of me?" Fanny exclaimed.

He had crossed a line.

2/4

Chapter 261 I Don't Like You Anymore

+5 Free Coins

First, he humiliated her with words, treating her as a shameless woman. Now, he wanted to humiliate her with money. How could she bear it?

Christopher didn't say anything more, just left the alley with an expressionless face.

And Fanny did not pursue him.

She was completely drained of energy.

She collapsed on the ground and burst into tears.

At this moment, she didn't care about her image anymore. No longer the gentle and tender girl of the past.

Christopher touched his hot face, a long scratch left by Fanny's slightly long nails.

He felt helpless, walking on the street and not knowing where to go.

Should I return home?

He did not want to go back to that oppressive environment.

Should I seek out a friend?

His friends were accustomed to indulging in food, drink, and fun. They would surely mock him if they discovered he was in such a state because of a woman.

So, he decided to wander the streets aimlessly.

But he intended to go elsewhere.

This was the center of Riverdon, where many people came to shop and have fun. He feared encountering acquaintances and causing a scene.

"What's the matter?" As Christopher hesitated, a clear voice inquired, "You seem troubled."

He looked up and saw the elegantly dressed Cassandra standing before him, a gentle smile her face like a breath of fresh air.

He felt he wasn't in a good state, but he smiled. "Cassandra...

Cassandra noticed the scratch on Christopher's face and chuckled, "Did a little wild cat scratch you?"

Christopher sighed, feeling somewhat defeated at the mention.

on

3/4

JJ MMBB BBBBMM

Chapter 261 I Don't Like You Anymore.

75% 12:84

Cassandra smiled and suggested, "I happen to have some free time. Why don't we find a place

to sit?"

Christopher agreed.

He had a lot on his mind right now, and there was nowhere else he could go.

Being able to sit down quietly was also good.

Cassandra ordered two cups of coffee. She didn't continue to ask him what happened. Instead, she gently opened her lips. "A young master like you from the Sanders Family should face challenges head-on rather than moping here."

He felt a bit enlightened by her words.

Christopher smiled sheepishly, then asked with confusion, "Cassandra, have you always been able to achieve your desires since you were young?"

Cassandra shook her head, smiling gently. "Of course not. Haven't

you heard? Eight or nine out of ten things in life don't go as planned, and I'm no exception. But I have known what I want since I was young, and then I will strive for it."

"What if you can't attain it?"

“As long as you are resilient, there are few things you can’t strive for.” Cassandra’s radiant smile exuded a confident aura. “If there truly is something you can’t obtain, then learn to let go. Suppressing yourself will only bring pain and nothing else.”

Christopher seemed to

Indeed.

rasp the concept. grasp

If I possess the authority of Jonathan now, who will dare to prevent me from marrying Fanny?

Why should I be in such a pitiful state?

Cassandra bid him farewell after offering Christopher a few more words of comfort.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 262

Chapter 262 A Date:

Chapter 262 A Date

Christopher went straight home.

16 Free Coins

Even if the atmosphere at home was oppressive and he was in pain, he had to face it directly. at this moment.

Only by trampling these underfoot could he become more powerful and qualified to pursue the person and things he wanted.

Christopher returned home and voluntarily went to the study to explain the situation with Fanny to Michael.

His attitude was gentle as if he was discussing something trivial. "I've already handled it."

Michael snorted coldly, seeing the scratches on Christopher's face. "Christopher, look at yourself. Do you have the demeanor of a Sanders Family member? You and Jonathan... Look at you, getting injured while dealing with a woman. You really have some nerve."

Christopher remained silent, not retorting or getting angry.

Seeing his appearance, Michael was also unable to contain his anger. "Look at yourself. How are you going to have a date with Miss Martinez tomorrow?"

Christopher was reluctant to do so soon.

But he also knew that he didn't have much say now.

He could only grit his teeth and promise. "It's okay, Dad. I'll just come up with a random excuse."

Michael felt that he was becoming more and more impatient with his son. Mainly because he didn't listen to him at all. He was always indecisive and procrastinating, which led to the current situation.

He wanted to curse aloud, but seeing his son's disappointed look, he couldn't bring himself to do it. He just warned. "Although the Martinez Family has not been in Riverdon for long, they **are** experienced in business. If you can marry Miss Martinez, your status will rise."

Christopher nodded and obediently said, "I understand."

Michael sighed, "Don't blame your father. As long as you become strong, you can have any woman you want."

1/4

MAN BBB GG

Chapter 262 A Date

+5 Free Cons

Christopher glanced at him, wanting to say something. But in the end, he just nodded.

Do I have to marry one like his father and have another on the side?

Do I want to turn Fanny's identity into someone like his mother?

Christopher shook his head.

No.

Absolutely not.

He knew how much his mother had suffered, and he would not allow Fanny to go through

the same.

His strength had to come from within himself. He wanted to be like Jonathan, not relying

a woman's connections.

Of course. He wasn't powerful enough, so he had to follow his family's arrangements.

In the evening, Christopher contacted Sophia and arranged to take her out the next day.

Sophia happily agreed.

Christopher put a band-aid on his face and wore a blue and white outfit, looking youthful and energetic..

He brushed away the gloom of yesterday and carefully dressed himself up.

They warmly welcomed him when he arrived at the Martinez Family house.

Sophia's parents said she was changing clothes and asked Christopher wait a while.

ron

Christopher smiled and didn't mind at all. "Girls should dress up nicely. **It's** only right for me to wait for her."

His attitude made Sophia's parents very happy.

Melissa Jones smiled as she looked at Christopher and said, "Last time, when you left in a hurry, we didn't get a good look at you. Now, seeing you like this, you're handsome."

Christopher felt a little embarrassed and lowered his head.

“Well...” Melissa looked puzzled. “At that time, we all thought, such a good young man, so capable and outstanding, why doesn’t he have a girlfriend yet?”

2/4

CMB B B B BBM

Chapter 262 A Date

74% **12:07**

+5 Free Coins

Christopher answered with a wry smile. I’ve been busy with what my dad assigned me, and I also need to learn some business management. I don’t have time. I’ve had relationships. before, but **our** ideologies didn’t match, so I just focused on my career.

This answer satisfied Carlos Martinez and Melissa.

It was impossible to say he hadn’t had relationships before.

Their daughter had also had partners before.

It’s just that either they weren’t satisfied, or their daughter wasn’t satisfied, and they couldn’t find someone they all liked.

On the contrary, their daughter accepted Christopher, and they took him as well.

When they learned that Christopher was coming to their house today to pick up their daughter, the two elders deliberately stayed home and waited to meet their future son-in-law.

Although Christopher was smiling on the surface, he was in great pain inside.

He felt he was becoming more and more hypocritical, lying so easily.

But it was for his and Fanny’s future.

Christopher silently reassured himself.

Carlos chuckled and remarked, “Yes. Young people should focus on their careers. Those lovey-dovey things consume the most time.”

Melissa shot Carlos a look and countered, “The ancients all say to stanamily before. pursuing a career. You **are** still young, so there shouldn’t be too much pressity on your career. You two will be fine when the time comes, and the elders will naturally assist.”

“Yes.” Christopher listened respectfully to the Martinez Family’s advice like a well-mannered junior.

At that moment, Sophia descended slowly from upstairs.

As she reached the bottom step, she even took a small leap, resembling a playful child.

Sophia was dressed in a fitted long dress, with a radiant smile, looking like a well-protected princess.

Her eyes sparkled upon seeing Christopher, noting that he was in a completely different state

3/4

ddMMM BBBBMM

Chapter 262 A Date

from their last encounter.

Sophia was a bit bashful as she softly inquired, “What happened to your face?”

70%

Christopher smiled somewhat sheepishly. “Yesterday, a friend’s cat scratched me when I tried to pet it. I didn’t expect the little thing to be so temperamental.”

She asked worriedly, “Did you bleed? Did you get a rabies shot?”

Christopher patiently explained in a gentle tone. “I did. Don’t worry. I’m fine.”

She nodded.

Christopher greeted Carlos and Melissa before leaving with Sophia.

As they entered the car, Sophia turned and asked, “Where are you taking me?”

Christopher had already planned it out. “You’ve just arrived in Riverdon. Have you visited the attractions in Riverdon?”

Sophia shook her head. “Not yet. Actually, I’m a bit of a homebody. I’m unfamiliar with the place, so I rarely go out. Besides, I heard the tourist spots here are always crowded, so I’m not interested.”

Christopher pondered for a moment. “That’s true. I didn’t consider that. How about I take you to Brighton Pavilion first? They not only have shopping but also many places to eat and play. Although there are many people, it won’t be as crowded as the tourist spots.”

This suggestion resonated with Sophia, and she agreed without hesitation.

Christopher drove them there, and reaching Brighton Pavilion took over forty minutes.

After parking the car, they took the elevator up.

He patiently accompanied Sophia to make some purchases and then took her to a dessert shop. “The desserts here are very popular. I see many girls come here to eat. I borrowed a card from a friend, so we don’t have to wait in line.”

She felt touched by Christopher’s thoughtfulness and happily took a seat.

However, he noticed the figure of Fanny when he finished ordering.

His expression shifted, and he suddenly felt a bit awkward.

4/4

A&M MB B B B BBM

Chapter 263 1 Apologize to Her for You

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 263

Chapter 263 1 Apologize to Her for You

Chapter 263 I Apologize to Her for You

After she sent the message on her phone, Sophia looked at Christopher with a happy expression. “Do you know? You are the first gentleman willing to go shopping with me.”

Christopher was a bit nervous, and his expression was slightly unnatural “Really?”

He was not in the mood to listen to these things at all and his attitude was somewhat perfunctory.

174% 12:67

Sophia was immersed in her own happiness and didn't notice anything. "Of course. Although I have been in love before, but those people... Oh, forget it. They are all very career-oriented and they focus solely on work."

"My parents like that kind of person. But what's the use? Living together... If you can't see each other for long periods of time, how can you cultivate feelings? Even if there are feelings. they will probably fade."

"I think you're good the way you are. You have a bit of a career, but you haven't completely abandoned your own life..."

Sophia chattered on, but Christopher didn't pay attention at all.

His eyes kept drifting to Fanny's thin figure.

He had just seen her yesterday, but today Fanny seemed much thinner. Although he was not close, he could still sense Fanny's state.

He was also in pain.

1

"Hey..." Sophia waved her hand in front of Christopher. "What's wrong with you? Are you feeling unwell?"

Christopher was a bit restless and said, "Um, Miss Martinez, I'm feeling a bit unwell in my stomach. I'll go to the restroom first."

Sophia nodded.

Christopher thought to himself that he should leave this place first. It was crowded here, and Fanny would probably leave after buying her dessert.

Christopher turned his body to the ideas he covered his face and tried to avoid Fanny.. However, he accidentally bumped into someone carrying a dessert which caused the contents of the cup to spill all over him.

1/5

dd MMBB BBBBBM

Chapter 263 1 Apologize to Her for You

7% 12.07

The person immediately complained, "Can't you watch where you're going? Didn't you see me carrying something?"

Christopher's face turned dark instantly.

He had no choice but to apologize, I'm sorry."

"Is that all you're going to do?" the person persisted as he grabbed Christopher. "You need to compensate me!"

Christopher had to take out his wallet and pay up.

The person was satisfied and went to buy more dessert with the money.

"Christopher..." At that moment, Fanny's voice was heard.

Christopher quickened his pace as he wanted to leave immediately, but Fanny blocked his way. Her eyes were still red. "I must not be dreaming."

Christopher awkwardly smiled. "Fanny, I'm not feeling well right now. Let's talk later."

But Fanny had finally seen Christopher, how could she let him leave so easily? "Are you thinking of me too?"

Her eyes were filled with resentment. "This shop is where we often come. You got the most prestigious card here just so we wouldn't have to wait in line every time we come."

"So, this card was originally yours." Sophia had somehow appeared and overheard their conversation clearly.

The shop was located in a mall with open surroundings which made everything visible to onlookers.

Christopher had been arguing with a passerby before being stopped by Fanny for about four or five minutes. Sophia was not deaf, so naturally she was also drawn to what was happening.

over here.

She had originally been worried that Christopher might be in trouble, but she hadn't expected to hear **all** of this.

When she saw Sophia, she looked at Christopher who couldn't meet her eyes; Fanny understood everything.

She sneered as she pointed at Sophia and questioned, "Is this the reason you want to divorce me?"

2/5

NNNGG

NGG BBG BE

Chapter 2631 Apologize to Her for You

Christopher remained silent.

He felt that no matter what he said now, it would be wrong.

"Could you please step aside?" The three of them were blocking one of the entrances and exits of the small shop which made the already narrow space even more cramped.

Being educated individuals, they found a secluded spot to talk.

Sophia glared at Christopher as she looked displeased. "What's going on? What about the divorce? Did she have an engagement with you?"

Christopher was at a loss, and he was unable to meet Fanny's eyes; he could only gaze at Sophia and said, "She's my ex-girlfriend, she may be feeling a bit hesitant, so... she's talking

nonsense.

When she heard this, Fanny sneered.

She fixed her red, rabbit-like eyes on Christopher. "Ex-girlfriend?"

He even denied that they had been engaged.

The Christopher she knew was not like this.

Why?

Sophia understood, then she turned to Fanny. "We're **all** adults here. Since you've broken up, there's no need to create **a** scene."

She tilted her head and looked at Fanny as she sincerely advised, “You there’s no need to keep getting involved like this. It’s better to part on it too awkward.”

not bad-looking.

“rms, don’t make

Fanny looked at Sophia with a cold expression. This is between Christopher and me, it has nothing to do with you.”

Sophia was not pleased. “No, how old are you? It’s really distasteful to see you act this way. No wonder Christopher broke up with you, always acting so insincere. If I were a man, I couldn’t stand it either.”

“You... Fanny was furious.

She didn’t confront her directly, she just looked at Christopher with a feigned look of vulnerability. “Christopher, are you really just going to stand by and let her bully me?”

3/5

Chapter 263 1 Apologize to Her for You

Christopher frowned.

Although Fanny had always been like this, he now knew what he had to do.

He absolutely could not show any lingering feelings for Fanny in front of Sophia.

So, Christopher said in a cold voice, “Miss Martinez is straightforward and blunt, her words may not be pleasant, I apologize on her behalf.”

Fanny felt like the sky was falling.

In the past, this move had always worked, from Mr. Kins to Christopher.

But this time, Christopher actually chose to defend the woman in front of him.

Was Christopher really having a change of heart?

Was it not the kind of dilemma she had imagined:

But when did it all start?

Meanwhile, Sophia had a smug smile on her face. “Miss, since Christopher has spoken, could you please have some self-awareness? He may have gentlemanly manners and not argue with you, but I won’t be so kind to you.”

Fanny clutched her chest and felt extremely upset.

She looked at Christopher with resentment, “Fine, fine... I’ll go...”

Fanny turned around.

But she hadn’t taken a few steps before she staggered and fell to the ground

Immediately, screams erupted from the people around her.

“Fanny...” Christopher’s face changed suddenly and he rushed up to hug her. “Fanny, how are you? Please don’t scare me.”

“I... I feel really unwell... Fanny looked fragile as she leaned on Christopher’s chest. “Maybe... I’m getting sick.

Without a word, Christopher immediately picked up Fanny and started to walk.

Sophia followed closely. “Christopher, where **are** you going?”

4/5

Chapter 263 1 Apologize to Her for You

THE

“To the hospital,” Christopher apologized to Sophia with a serious expression. ‘I’m sorry, Fanny has been unwell’

Christopher walked briskly and soon disappeared from sight.

Sophia was stunned.

So, did Christopher just leave her behind like that?

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 264

Chapter 264 Michael Gets Angry with Christopher

Sophia was seething with anger.

She had been spoiled since childhood and no one had ever treated her the way Christopher did.

Christopher was not indifferent towards her.

He had actually left her alone here for his ex-girlfriend without a word.

This made her feel extremely humiliated.

“Christopher, just you wait,” Sophia muttered as she stormed off in her high heels.

Meanwhile, Christopher was consumed with worry for Fanny. He carefully carried her to the underground garage as he placed her in his car and asked softly, ‘Fanny, are you alright?’

Although Fanny was weak, she gazed at Christopher with a smile in her eyes.

She didn’t say anything, but her expression tugged at Christopher’s heartstrings.

As he held her hand, Christopher reassured her. “Don’t worry, we ll be at the hospital soon?”

He drove swiftly and Christopher made arrangements with the hospital over the phone while on the road.

In the back seat, Fanny opened her eyes and gazed at the man who was so concerned about her as a faint smile played on her lips.

There was still a place for her in Christopher’s heart after all.

So, who was **that** woman from earlier?

Was she sent by the Sanders Family to keep an eye on Christopher!

Regardless, she had emerged victorious in this battle today and she had done so splendidly.

As she was feeling proud. Fanny closed her eyes quietly once more.

Physically, she was indeed feeling unwell. When she was unaware of the truth earlier, Christopher had nearly driven her to madness.

Now, she only had Christopher to rely on. **If** even he abandoned her, what chance did she

113

17 12:08

Chapter 264 Michael Gets Angry with Christopher

have against Angela?

With this thought, a surge of hatred welled up in Fanny's heart.

The reason she found herself in this predicament must be due to Angela's interference behind the scenes.

Though she was unsure of the specifics, she was convinced in her heart.

Upon their arrival at the hospital, a team of medical staff awaited them at the emergency

entrance.

Christopher lifted Fanny onto a stretcher and comforted her, "It's alright, Fanny

To an onlooker, Fanny appeared severely injured based on Christopher's demeanor.

After a series of tests by the doctor, Fanny slowly regained consciousness. The doctor informed them. "Miss Fanny's condition is not critical at the moment, but we are awaiting further test results. She will remain under observation in the hospital."

As he sat by Fanny's bedside, Christopher gazed at her affectionately. "You know your health is fragile, why did you venture into such a crowded place? What if you had been injured in the crowd?"

Fanny lowered her gaze. "I just wanted to revisit the places we used to frequent..

As she looked up, she poured her heart out to Christopher. "I miss you so much and I can't bear to be apart from you. Christopher, can't we be together?"

Christopher neither accepted nor declined.

He was torn.

He had believed he could distance himself from Fanny, but after he witnessed her nearly faint today made him realize his feelings for her were not easily extinguished.

Both of them fell into silence.

At that moment, Christopher's phone rang.

He retrieved it from his pocket and his brow furrowed in deep thought.

"What's the matter?" Fanny couldn't help but inquire when Christopher didn't answer the call.

With a faint smile, Christopher stood up. "I need to take this call outside."

2/5

NNNBBBBBBN

Chapter 264 Michael Gets Angry with Christopher.

Fanny remained silent.

174% 12:88

+5 Free Cons

After Christopher left the ward, she pondered deeply as a hint of unease crossed her face.

The call was likely from the Sanders Family.

Christopher had abandoned the woman to bring her to the hospital and she didn't seem like someone to be trifled with. She would undoubtedly lodge a complaint with her parents.

Fanny knew that Christopher was in for a rough time.

She felt remorseful for him, but she was powerless to assist in any way.

Christopher concealed himself in the hospital's fire escape **to** answer the call, as few people frequented this area.

He took a deep breath and he responded to the call.

Before Christopher could utter a word, his father, Michael, began shouting at him.

He scolded him for a full minute before he finally ceased.

Michael inquired, "Did a cat get your tongue?"

Christopher helplessly replied, "Dad, can we discuss this when I return?"

Michael was livid. "Return? You still have the audacity to come back? Christopher, you ruined a good opportunity. Do you even have the courage to return? Forget it. You are worthless. How do you manage anything?"

"If I had known you were like this, I would have **dealt** with you from birth

"I. Michael Sanders, who have always been wise, ended up with **a** son as foolish as you. Do you even know who the Martinez family is? How dare you walk away from me, who do you think you are?"

Christopher frowned at the scolding. Was this the same father who had always loved him since childhood:

How could he be berated so severely over a minor issue, simply because he made a mistake for a small profit, and in such a harsh manner?

Christopher pursed his lips and **felt** somewhat dissatisfied. "Dad, I will apologize to the Martinez Family for this. It's done, further scolding won't help."

3/5

MBBBBBBM

Chapter 264 Michael Gets Angry with Christopher.

74% 12:08

Michael paid no attention to anything Christopher said as he only warned, "Pine, because of that despicable woman Fanny, you dare to defy me. Let's see who you can protect in the end."

When he heard his father's words, Christopher felt anxious. "Dad, what do you intend to do?"

There was no response.

“Dad, please, spare Fanny, she is inno...”

Beep beep beep!

Before Christopher could finish his sentence, Michael hung up. Christopher knew that his father, in a fit of rage, might take action against Fanny. He was worried and attempted to call back to plead, but was promptly disconnected.

As he felt resentful, he continued to call, but Michael kept hanging up, until he realized he had been blocked by his father.

Christopher was filled with rage.

He was incensed.

Why was it so challenging to be with the woman he cared for?

As he reflected on being the young master of the Sanders Family, he felt he was not even as good as being born ordinary, at least then he would have more freedom in many aspects.

Since childhood, his father had high expectations of him and always pushed him to measure up to that formidable James.

But some things are inherent.

No matter how hard he tried, he couldn't grasp it. Why couldn't his father comprehend?

His father had deprived him of so many interests and now he was even targeting the person he cared about.

Christopher was so enraged that he smashed his phone to pieces.

Nevertheless, this time he was determined to protect Fanny properly.

After he composed himself, he opened the door to the corridor and found Angela standing there.

Christopher felt embarrassed to have his private conversation overheard by someone else.

4/5

NMND GOBBB M

Chapter 264 Michael Gets Angry with Christopher

He glared angrily. “Angela, what are you doing here? How audacious of you to eavesdrop on my call!”

Angela was speechless.

She had only taken this route because the hospital elevator was crowded and she did not expect to encounter Christopher here.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 265

Chapter 265 Christopher, Know Your Place

Chapter 265 Christopher, Know Your Place

+5 Free Coins

Angela had no intention of dealing with Christopher as she glared at him. “Move aside!”

Christopher looked at Angela and vented his frustration as he sarcastically said, “Feeling guilty, are we? If Jonathan knew what a shameless woman you are, what do you think he would think?”

Angela sneered. “Christopher, is this how you talk to your sister-in-law? What about upbringing? What about your manners?”

your

Christopher choked, he had indeed been warned by Jonathan about this matter, but now Jonathan was not here.

Christopher sneered as he looked disdainful. “Angela, who do you think you are? Just because Jonathan is temporarily fooled by you, you think you’re something special? You can’t hold a candle to Cassandra.”

When he thought of Cassandra's generosity, consideration, good family background, and abilities, Christopher looked down on Angela even more. "I heard that because of your impulsive actions recently, Jonathan ended up meeting a rich second generation? Angela, you really have some skills and only cause trouble."

Angela looked angrily at Christopher and couldn't help but snort. "This is between me and Jonathan. Now you're meddling in Jonathan's wife's affairs too?"

"I'm warning you!" Christopher was already full of anger and now he caught Angela and vented, "If it weren't for you, the Sanders and Lawson Families' businesses would be event more successful. You're just dragging Jonathan down. You better leave early; otherwise, the outcome will be very miserable."

Angela couldn't help but laugh at Christopher's stern appearance. "Fanny will only hold back your career, but I don't see you giving up. Christopher, if you can't do it yourself, don't lecture others with a straight face."

Christopher's face changed as he roared angrily, "You're different. What right do you have to compare yourself to her?"

As if trying to convince himself, he felt a bit stifled. "Angela, our difficulties are temporary, but you... do you really think you can stay by Jonathan's side for a long time?"

Angela sneered. "Christopher, my relationship with Jonathan is none of your business. I don't want to know how you and Fanny are doing either. Since we called off the engagement, let's go our separate ways. If possible, I really don't want to see you; you're simply a sight for sore

J & M MM BBB B G G

Chapter 265 Christopher, Know Your Place

74% 12:08

+5 Free Coins

eyes."

Without further ado, Angela mocked. "A good dog doesn't block the way, so move aside. quickly.

Christopher paled at being scolded. "You..."

Angela didn't give him any respect; she just pushed the door and left..

Christopher felt very aggrieved.

tom

He was already full of resentment, let alone his father, why did Angela have the right to lecture him?

Christopher felt the urge to catch up, but at that moment, the nurse's voice was heard as she said, "Family of Fanny Kins in room 12, please come over. Family of Fanny Kins in room 12..."

The nurse's voice was loud and when it reached Christopher's ears, he stopped in his tracks.

As he stared at the closed door of the corridor, Christopher left in anger.

Meanwhile, on the other side of the corridor door, Angela also heard the nurse's voice.

She curiously opened the door and watched Christopher enter a hospital room.

The nurse had called for Fanny's family members just now.

What was wrong with Fanny again?

Although she was a bit frail, she had been in and out of the hospital so often that she was almost catching up with Zacharias.

She only knew that last time, due to Linda's report, Fanny was suspected of hiring a hitman, but later Linda told her that things seemed to have been settled.

So, who helped her?

The Kins Family didn't have that capability; the Sanders Family is more likely.

When she thought of this, Angela's mouth curled with a hint of sarcasm.

To deal with Fanny, Christopher appeared to be the main obstacle.

Nevertheless, she was not in a rush, as there was plenty of time ahead.

2/4

1

+5 Free **Coins**

Chapter 265 Christopher, Know Your Place

Initially, upon her reincarnation, she harbored resentment and hatred towards those individuals. However, she now found her days became more comfortable and wished to avoid getting entangled in those tedious disputes.

Yet, she is aware that with the personalities of the Kins Family and Fanny, they will never allow her to lead a peaceful life and will undoubtedly cause trouble for her.

Lost in thought, Angela was interrupted by the ringing of her phone.

“Hello, Jonathan, Angela greeted cheerfully.

“Where are you?”

“I’m at the hospital, Angela obediently explained, “I’m here to visit Sarah.”

Initially, Sarah did not want to owe Angela and Jonathan too many favors and believed her injuries were not severe enough to warrant a hospital stay.

However, she later realized that the pain kept her up at night, her wound had reopened due to improper treatment and Angela had brought her a substantial sum of money from the Sims family which prompted her to check back into the hospital.

Angela had come to visit her.

Unexpectedly, she ended up being attacked by the deranged Christopher.

After a moment of contemplation, Jonathan Lawson said, “I’ll come to pick you up.”

Angela instinctively declined, “No need, I can easily take a car there.”

“Wait for me,” Jonathan insisted and ended the call promptly.

Angela had no choice but to descend the stairs slowly and find a spot to **wait** for Jonathan.

Shortly after, Jonathan called.

Due to the hospital’s congestion, he had parked the car across the street which required Angela to walk a short distance.

Angela didn’t mind.

As she engaged in conversation with Jonathan, she said, “Guess who I bumped into at the hospital today?”

“Hmm?” Jonathan’s voice held a hint of curineinna ha — d

E2 74% 12399

Chapter 263 Christopher, Know Your Place

After some thought, Angela recounted the encounter with Christopher at the hospital and expressed her displeasure. “Do you think Christopher lacks respect? He spoke to me in such a disrespectful manner when you weren’t around.”

Although Angela couldn’t see Jonathan’s expression, his tone conveyed seriousness. “Indeed.”

As she was about to cross the street, Angela ended the call.

Jonathan’s car, a common black color, was easily recognizable on the street.

Upon arrival, Angela observed Jonathan speaking on the phone with a grave expression.

Intrigued. Angela took a seat in the passenger side.

Who could have provoked Jonathan’s anger?

While Jonathan rarely smiled and typically maintained a serious demeanor, Angela could sense his anger clearly.

Without revealing the content of the conversation, Jonathan cautioned, “Christopher, you need to know your place. There are certain things I won’t tolerate.”

With that, Jonathan ended the call abruptly.

Angela was momentarily surprised as she gazed at Jonathan. Was he standing up for her?

Jonathan smiled at Angela and inquired, “Where would you like to go for dinner?”

you

After she regained her composure, Angela replied, “I’m fine with anywhere. Do have a place in mind?”

Jonathan nodded. “Yes.”.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 266

Chapter 266 What Do You Want Me To Do?

Chapter 266 What Do You Want Me To Do?

Angela turned her head cautiously to look at Jonathan Lawson.

She stared ahead and then asked, "Did you just call Christopher?"

Jonathan looked indifferent. "Yes. He disrespected you, which means he disrespected me."

Although Angela was happy that someone was protecting her, she still asked, "Do you think I'm meddling too much?"

He glanced at Angela and then focused on driving. "Why would you think that?"

With her head down, Angela softly said, "I feel like I'm stirring up trouble between you two. Like a villain causing trouble."

Jonathan Lawson smirked and shook his head, "No. I'm happy that you can talk to me about these things. In the future, **if** anyone bullies you or upsets you, you can tell me."

"I'll stand up for you!"

After saying this, he thought aloud.

Angela felt like she could hear the sound of her own heartbeat.

Although this wasn't the first time, she couldn't help but feel elated every time Jonathan protected her.

Seeing Angela's smile, Jonathan also smirked and didn't say anything else.

Before long, Jonathan arrived at the destination for their meal.

It was a quaint garden with a small artificial mountain and pond inside.

They were led upstairs by a waiter.

“Is this a wooden–building?” Angela looked around and noticed that there were many dining tables here, but the entire room was made of sturdy wood, **giving it an** ancient feel.

Jonathan sat down and explained to Angela, “Yes. However, not many people are received here. Usually, you have to make a reservation several days in advance.”

Angela was puzzled. “So, are you a VIP here or did you make a reservation in advance?”

다

Chapter 266 What Do You Want Me To Do?

Before she could finish her sentence, Jonathan’s phone rang.

Looking at his phone with a furrowed brow, Jonathan seemed to be in a dilemma.

He answered Angela’s question first. “This is also a friend of mine’s shop. This private room is reserved for us, and we don’t usually entertain others.

“It’s great to have so many friends,” Angela sincerely exclaimed,

He smiled and then answered the phone. With a frown on his face, he seemed a bit impatient. “What’s up? I’m busy. Yeah, we’ll talk later.”

“They are from the Sanderses.

Although Angela didn’t ask, Jonathan took the initiative to ask.

Angela nodded with a smile.

Although it wasn’t necessary, the meticulous attention to detail made Angela happy.

Jonathan Lawson always paid attention to details.

The dishes were served quickly, perhaps because of Jonathan’s status in the private room.

The two ordered some dishes.

Although Jonathan was wealthy, he always maintained a thrifty attitude.

He was not stingy where it mattered, but he was also unwilling to waste.

This was something Angela Kins admired about him.

If she had as much money, she would probably be extravagant and buy many things she had once longed for but couldn't afford.

The two leisurely ate their meal and chatted about some recent trivial matters.

When both of them rarely had the leisure to sit down, Angela Kins felt particularly comfortable.

As the sky darkened, the lights outside began to illuminate.

Looking outside, the distant Lake Cladra was adorned with shimmering ripples.

"I can't believe we can see Lake Cladra from here," Angela Kins exclaimed in surprise.

2/5

S & P NMB BBBB

Chapter 266 What Do You Want Me To Do?

The environment here was quite secluded, as Lake Cladra was located in the center of Riverdon, a bustling area where the noise never ceased.

Jonathan Lawson looked at Angela Kins, who was smiling, and explained, "Yes. This place was specially chosen for its great view. It's a bit of a distance from Lake Cladra, but not too far."

Angela Kins nodded in agreement. The view here is indeed excellent.

With just one glance, there were no tall buildings blocking the view all the way to Lake Cladra

She thought to herself that the owner must have put a lot of thought into choosing this place.

After dinner, Jonathan walked Angela back home and advised her, "If there's nothing urgent, try not to go out recently."

Angela Kins was surprised. Did something happen?

Why did Jonathan Lawson suddenly say such a thing to her?

Her face fell slightly, and she looked at Jonathan Lawson with concern. "Is it about the Sims Family?"

She remembered Christopher accusing her of causing trouble for Jonathan at the hospital today.

Jonathan chuckled and shook his head, "Don't overthink it. Just go inside, I have some things. to take care of."

Angela held Jonathan's hand and said solemnly, "If there's anything, you must tell me. Don't face it alone. I can be with you."

Looking at Angela, who was so serious, Jonathan felt warm in his heart. He hugged Angela and kissed her forehead. "I understand."

Then, Jonathan conscientiously confessed, "I have to go to the Sanders Family, so you should rest early tonight."

Angela nodded.

She watched Jonathan get into the car, which disappeared into the darkness, causing a ripple

in her heart.

It seemed like she had always been well protected by Jonathan.

3/5

74 12:00

Chapter 266 What Do You Want Me To Do?

If Jonathan really got into trouble because of the Sims Family's affairs, she would regret it.

She never wanted to burden others, especially Jonathan Lawson.

Jonathan **Lawson was** someone who treated her well without expecting anything in return.

Angela Kins sighed softly and then turned to enter the Lu Mansion.

Before Jonathan Lawson arrived at the Sanders Family, Michael Sanders had already asked the servants several times to see if he had come.

He seemed a bit anxious.

Although the Martinez Family's status **in** Riverdon was not as high **as** the Sanders Family's for the time being, they could not afford to offend them easily.

Moreover, this time, it was indeed the Sanders Family who was in the wrong.

Jonathan Lawson parked the car and went straight to Michael Sanders' study.

The door to Michael Sanders' study was open, and when he saw Jonathan Lawson, he quickly invited him in.

Jonathan Lawson sat down, wasting no time, and asked directly, "What do you want from me?"

Michael Sanders smiled and said, "How have you been recently?"

Jonathan Lawson looked impatient. "**Just** tell me if you have something **to** say, I'm busy."

Michael Sanders was helpless,

His son had talent, but he was really hard to communicate with.

As an old father, couldn't he show concern for his son?

But thinking of Jonathan Lawson's temper, Michael Sanders directly brought up the matter, "It's about Christopher's marriage..."

Jonathan Lawson raised an eyebrow.

He looked at Michael Sanders with a **look** of confusion.

Michael Sanders had to explain what happened between Christopher,, and Fanny.

4/5

HNNB

BBBBBBR H

Chapter 266 What Do You Want Me To Do?

74% 12:09

After finishing. Michael Sanders sighed. “You see, I’m just doing this for his own good. This disobedient son, he never does anything right, always indulging in love affairs. Now, he has completely offended the Martinez Family”

Jonathan Lawson remained noncommittal, getting straight to the point. “So, what do you want me to do?”

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 267

Chapter 267 Embarrassment

Chapter 267 Embarrassment

Michael Sanders felt a twinge of embarrassment as he prepared to apologize to the Sims Family.

Confronting his eldest son, he struggled to adopt the role of a father, knowing that it wouldn’t make much of a difference, especially since he had something important to discuss

with him.

Seeing Michael Sanders hesitate, Jonathan Lawson impatiently urged, “I’m busy, just tell me what you need.”

Furrowing his brow, Michael Sanders sighed helplessly, “The Sims Family is not only ignoring Christopher’s calls now, but mine as well. We had initially planned to discuss cooperation, but now...”

“So, could you help me inquire with the Sims Family about this?” Michael Sanders’s expression showed sincerity, “Christopher made a mistake, and we will certainly apologize. However, we also need them to give us a chance. It’s best to resolve this misunderstanding rather than let it escalate. I can assure the Sims Family that the issue between Fanny Kins and Christopher is completely resolved.”

Jonathan Lawson listened silently, his expression turning sour.

He didn't know much about Fanny Kins, but due to Angela's situation, he found it hard to like

her.

Now, hearing all this, he felt even more repulsed by Fanny Kins.

Nevertheless, Christopher Sanders was still his brother, and when it came to future company collaborations, this matter couldn't be considered solely an internal issue of the Sanders Family.

After a brief moment of contemplation, Jonathan Lawson spoke up, "Well, I will assist with this matter. But I need to confirm some details with Christopher first."

"What do you need to confirm?" Michael Sanders looked puzzled.

Jonathan Lawson snorted, "Let's verify if Jing Cheng truly agreed to end the engagement."

Michael Sanders's expression turned grim.

What does this imply?

Chapter 267 Embarrassment

Chapter 267 Embarrassment.

Michael Sanders felt a twinge of embarrassment as he prepared to apologize to the Sims Family

Confronting his eldest son, he struggled to adopt the role of a father, knowing that it wouldn't make much of a difference, especially since he had something important to discuss

with him.

Seeing Michael Sanders hesitate, Jonathan Lawson impatiently urged, "I'm busy, **just** tell me what you need."

Furrowing his brow, Michael Sanders sighed helplessly, "The Sims Family is not only ignoring Christopher's calls now, but mine as well. We had initially planned to **discuss** cooperation, but now..."

"So, could you help me inquire with the Sims Family about this?" Michael Sanders's expression showed sincerity, "Christopher made a mistake, and we will certainly apologize. However, we also need them to give us a chance. It's best to resolve this

misunderstanding rather than let, it escalate. I can assure the Sims Family that the issue between Fanny Kins and Christopher is completely resolved.”

Jonathan Lawson listened silently, his expression turning sour.

He didn't know much about Fanny Kins, but due to Angela's situation, he found it hard to like her.

Now, hearing all this, he felt even more repulsed by Fanny Kins.

Nevertheless, Christopher Sanders was still his brother, and when it can to future company. collaborations, this matter couldn't be considered solely an internal issue of the Sanders Family.

After a brief moment of contemplation, Jonathan Lawson spoke up, “Well, I will assist with this matter. But I need to confirm some details with Christopher first.”

“What do you need to confirm?” Michael Sanders looked puzzled.

Jonathan Lawson snorted, “Let's verify if Jing Cheng truly agreed to end the engagement.”

Michael Sanders's expression turned grim.

What does this imply?

1/4

JdMMM BBGG BB 다다.

Chapter 267 Embarrassment

Doesn't he trust himself?

Can he deceive his own son about such a significant matter?

Michael Sanders felt a bit frustrated.

O

+5 Free Cons

His son was either too strong-willed to control or too incompetent to achieve anything.

In any case, it wasn't good.

Jonathan Lawson didn't care about Michael Sanders's thoughts. He immediately called Christopher Sanders in front of him.

"Hello, Jonathan." Christopher Sanders answered the phone promptly, but his voice sounded hoarse, indicating that he probably hadn't rested well recently.

Without beating around the bush, Jonathan Lawson simply reiterated what Michael Sanders

had said, then inquired, "Did you genuinely agree to end the engagement with Fanny Kins

and the Sims Family?"

Christopher Sanders weakly replied, "Yes. Dad was telling the truth."

"You were mistaken in this matter." Jonathan Lawson's tone carried a hint of coldness. "The Sims Family treated you sincerely, but you were disrespectful. It's truly not acceptable."

Christopher Sanders acknowledged his fault. "Yes, I understand. I will apologize."

Jonathan Lawson was quite pleased with Christopher Sanders's attitude. "Very well, I will coordinate with the Sims Family regarding the timing. Ensure you are prepared to apologize sincerely."

"Okay, thank you Jonathan." Christopher Sanders also realized that his Gao was not just a personal matter, but also involved the interests of bot

hip with Miss paties.

Although he had strong feelings for Fanny Kins and sometimes acted foolishly, he could still discern right from wrong in certain situations.

After ending the call, Jonathan Lawson departed.

He promptly contacted the Sims Family upon arriving home.

The High family naturally had to show respect to Jonathan Lawson, and their decision to ignore the phone calls from the Sanders Family father and son was merely a lesson.

Their beloved daughter had never experienced such treatment before.

2/4

74% 12:09

Chapter 267 Embarrassment

+5 Free Cons

They agreed on a meeting time, and Jonathan Lawson informed Michael Sanders, who then brought Christopher Sanders as agreed.

As the two entered the house, the High family of three were seated in the living room.

Sophia was elegantly dressed, but her face lacked its usual radiance.

She gazed at Christopher Sanders with a hint of annoyance in her eyes.

Michael Sanders slapped the still dazed Christopher Sanders, "What are **you staring** at, apologize!!"

His voice was stern, conveying a strong sense of reprimand.

Christopher Sanders set the items aside and then bowed ninety degrees, "I apologize, Uncle Gao, Ms. Gao, Miss Gao... it's my fault, I was confused and made a mistake. I shouldn't have left Miss Gao alone."

As he straightened up, he noticed that Mr. Gao's expression was still grim.

At that moment, Michael Sanders also sighed and stepped forward, "Ah, it's my fault for not teaching him well. This kid is talented in everything, just too kind-hearted. Not only would he help an ex-girlfriend, but he would also assist a stranger in need."

Mr. Gao offered a forced smile and hinted, "Having a kind heart is admirable. However, indecisiveness can lead to chaos. Lingering like this can turn good intentions into bad outcomes."

Michael Sanders nodded in agreement, "Indeed. When I found out, I scolded him severely. Now he understands his mistake."

Mrs. Martinez sneered, "Where there's smoke, there's fire. I can see that Master Jonathan and the young lady in front seem to have feelings for each other. If that's the case stop causing trouble for other girls. There are plenty of fish in the sea, right?"

Christopher Sanders's expression darkened.

Michael Sanders quickly interjected, "Since they broke up, there are no lingering feelings. How can the young lady in front compare to Miss Gao? Not just in terms of background, but also in demeanor, they are not on the same level."

Praised by Michael Sanders, Sophia blushed slightly.

She turned her head away, stealing glances at Christopher Sanders beside her.

3/4

Chapter 267 Embarrassment

A mother knows her daughter.

45 Free Coins

Mrs. Martinez had spoken to her daughter before, and despite Sophia's anger, it was mostly jealousy.

What they sought was a response from Christopher Sanders.

With this in mind, Mrs. Martinez gazed at Christopher Sanders and softly said, "Christopher, this is a matter of young people's feelings. Parents should not interfere too much. Your father likes Sophia, but if you don't, I won't force it. If you still have feelings for your ex-girlfriend, we won't make things difficult for you."

"Everyone has been young before, and we understand emotions. A forced relationship is not fulfilling. Sophia may be wonderful, but to some, she may not be exceptional. Christopher, what do you think?"

Though Mrs. Martinez spoke gently, there was an underlying pressure in her words.

Christopher Sanders knew that Mrs. Martinez was urging him to make a decision.

Michael Sanders also picked up on it.

The Gao parents were not overly strict, and from Sophia's expression, there was nothing more to discern.

He looked at Christopher Sanders, whose face was now flushed, but he remained silent for a long moment.

Mrs. Martinez's expression also cooled, and she finally said firmly, "Alright, we won't pressure you. If it's difficult to say, then there's no need to say it."

She was giving them an out.

But even a simple declaration seemed challenging.

Just beginning to realize that they were not taking the Sims Family seriously, the thought of marriage in the future seemed even more daunting!

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 268

Chapter 268 Something's Wrong

Chapter 268 Something's Wrong

Michael Sanders immediately sensed that something was amiss and said, "Hold on, hold on,

young

man has a slender face. How can you make such remarks in front of us elders?"

He glanced at Sophia and then gently suggested, "Sophia, why don't you two go chat in the garden? Regardless of what transpires, you're still friends after all."

Gao's parents looked at Sophia, who nodded and stood up, "Alright."

Michael Sanders turned to Christopher Sanders, who appeared stiff, "Apologize to Sophia. You're usually so articulate, why are you stumbling in front of Sophia? Oh, you truly concern

me."

Gao's father chuckled, "We jumped to conclusions. The perspective of a young person differs from us older folks."

Gao's mother's expression softened and her tone became gentle, "Then go. Sophia, take Christopher for a stroll."

By this point, Christopher Sanders had composed himself and courteously nodded towards Gao's parents, "Thank you Uncle and Ms. May for your understanding. I will clarify things with Sophia."

Whether he was referring to Fanny Kins or Sophia, no one present was certain.

However, matters of the heart cannot be coerced.

If Christopher Sanders truly does not have feelings for Sophia and is unwilling to continue, then there is nothing that can be done.

Michael Sanders playfully cautioned Christopher Sanders, "Christopher, as a guest, you should be courteous. Be mindful of your words and thoughts."

Christopher Sanders nodded, "Understood, Dad."

Sophia led Christopher Sanders to the garden, and the **two** settled in a pavilion entwined with vines. She initiated, "Do you still have feelings for your ex-girlfriend?"

Having spent time abroad in the **past**, she sometimes acted less coy than domestic girls, more direct and uninhibited.

Christopher Sanders gazed at her and sighed. She was truly a different kind from Fanny Kins.

Chapter 268 Something's Wrong

He couldn't deny that he still cared for Fanny Kins. However, he couldn't divulge his inner

turmoil to anyone,

Christopher Sanders paused before responding. "We have a long history together. It's hard for me to discern my feelings for her now, whether they are familial or romantic?"

"After all, we share many years of memories. It wouldn't be true

her at all."

Christopher Sanders spoke with a hint of truth.

to say I feel nothing for

Sophia not only found his words genuine, but also nodded in agreement, "You are quite honest."

She had experienced love before and knew that a relationship easily let go of was merely a

game.

Christopher Sanders smiled, feeling as if he were basking in the spring breeze. "You are the girl I truly want to understand, so I must reveal all to you. Otherwise, you may end up despising me,

Sophia was taken aback. "What do

Her heart raced a bit.

you mean?"

It was curious how a seemingly ambiguous statement could have such an impact on her.

Christopher Sanders gazed at her intensely, brimming with affection. "Miss Sophia, I sincerely apologize for my thoughtlessness last time. I hope you can forgive me, and I also hope we can have more opportunities to get to know each other in the future."

Sophia's ears tinged with red.

She looked at the sincere, gentle, and handsome boy before her, feeling a twinge of emotion.

Before she could respond, she had already nodded, a hint of delight lingering. "Alright, I forgive you, but let's not repeat this."

The apology was successful, and Michael Sanders was very pleased with this version of Christopher Sanders.

He had anticipated that things would unfold as he had envisioned, but Michael Sanders did not anticipate another issue arising with Fanny Kins.

Michael Sanders believed her case had been resolved, only to have it unexpectedly reopened.

2/4

Chapter 268 Something's Wrong

Despite being old news, the situation was escalating, causing a headache.

Christopher Sanders found himself juggling Sophia and looking after Fanny Kins, feeling overwhelmed.

As events unfolded, Christopher Sanders lost his patience.

His involvement with Sophia had initially been for Fanny Kins, but if he couldn't protect her, he wouldn't bother anymore.

Michael Sanders reassured him, promising that this time, they would definitely resolve the matter completely.

Angela Kins had been enjoying a period of peace, and her relationship with Jonathan Lawson was improving. While lacking in romance, they were both preoccupied with their own lives.

This unexpected feeling of contentment brought them joy.

Jonathan Lawson no longer wore a stern expression as before, occasionally revealing a gentle side at the company, surprising the employees who wondered if the boss had changed.

However, all the tranquility was shattered by a phone call from Fanny Kins.

In a commanding tone, she demanded to see Angela Kins.

Angela Kins rolled her eyes silently, bluntly responding, "Who do you think you are?"

It was quite amusing.

"Angela Kins, are you satisfied with how I am now?" Fanny Kins yelled and screamed on the phone for some reason.

Angela Kins felt a headache coming on and promptly hung up the phone.

She suspected Fanny Kins had gone mad due to being jilted.

Of course, she didn't inquire about it deliberately. Jonathan Lawson returned that day and informed her directly. She simply treated it as gossip.

But she couldn't deny feeling a bit pleased upon hearing about it.

Evil deeds will have consequences. She had no hand in the jilting incident.

So, why did Fanny Kins have the audacity to call and scold her like a shrew?

Chapter 268 Something's Wrong

Before long, Fanny Kins called again.

This time, Angela Kins chose not to answer.

She wasn't a masochist, and answering the phone only invited abuse.

After several ignored calls, Fanny Kins fell silent.

Just when Angela Kins thought the other party had given up, the phone rang again, displaying an unfamiliar number.

+5 Free Coins

Suspecting it was related to Fanny Kins, Angela Kins hesitated whether to answer or not.

After a moment of contemplation, she decided to pick up.

If it was Fanny Kins and she dared to curse again, Angela Kins wouldn't be polite.

"Hello."

Angela Kins was in a sour mood.

"Angela," the male voice on the other end said, "It's me."

Angela Kins furrowed her brow.

The voice sounded familiar, but she couldn't quite place it.

"Oh," Angela Kins responded casually.

Neither warm nor cold.

"I would like to meet you in person," the other party continued, "It's regarding Fanny's **case**."

Angela Kins finally recalled who the person was.

It was Michael Sanders!

Jonathan Lawson's father!

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 269

Chapter 269 Invitation From The Elders

Angela found herself trying to figure out how to respond.

Despite Jonathan and Michael's tense relationship, they were still regarded as elders. When the elders extended the invitation, Angela felt compelled to agree, even if she refused to.

At the same time, Michael remained patient. As Angela remained silent on the phone, he waited quietly without any hint of impatience. Finally, Angela's voice came through the phone, "Alright. Where should we meet then?"

Michael then provided an address.

Following that, he reminded Angela, "I'd prefer if Jon didn't know about this for now. You know his temper, and it's just a small matter. I don't think it's necessary to bother him."

However, Angela refused to comply with his wishes. "I've told Jonathan that we should be honest with each other. I'm afraid I won't be able to keep this from him."

Jonathan is her biggest supporter now. Reasonably, she would not want to keep anything from him. Besides, Michael had come to her for Fanny's case, and how would it benefit her?

After hearing her response, Michael did not try to persuade Angela further. He hung up the phone immediately.

Angela decided not to tell Jonathan about this matter. She had only said that to Michael as a precaution, but she had decided not to tell Jonathan yet because she did not want to bother him with such a trivial matter.

Michael arranged to meet Angela in a private tea garden. Away from the hustle and bustle of the city, nestled by the mountains and waters, it was a good place to discuss matters while enjoying the scenery.

Angela parked her car outside, as the road to the tea garden was too narrow for vehicles to enter. Some pedicabs were also arranged here to facilitate visitors' travel. On top of that, the scenery here was unique, and the fresh air lifted her mood, but only

until Michael appeared did this mood endure. She did not expect Christopher to be there as **well**.

When Michael saw Angela, he noticed her displeased expression when she glanced at Christopher. She seemed somewhat awkward for no apparent reason. He could only politely invite her to sit to make her feel comfortable.

1/3

+15 Free Coins

Chapter 269 Invitation From The Elders

Although they had no connection, Angela was an understanding person who would act appropriately at the elders' invitation.

Michael gestured for Christopher to pour the tea that was warming on the small fire for Angela and then began to explain the purpose of the meeting. "I'm sorry for making you come all this way, but I was afraid it wouldn't be clear over the phone."

you need."

She wanted to refrain from engaging in small talk with this father-and-son pair as much as possible. Michael also knew they were practically strangers and went straight to the point, "The thing is, I know there have been some issues between you and Fanny. However, Christopher is planning to divorce her."

Angela remained calm and smiled slightly. "Please, go ahead and tell me what

Angela frowned, looking at Michael with confusion.

Why would he tell me *about their divorce*? she thought.

She kept her composure and continued to listen as Michael said, "But, regardless, they were once engaged. Fanny is currently involved in controversial legal cases. We can't just turn a blind eye. In other words, we have to help out in some way."

Angela could not help but twitch the corner of her mouth.

Okay, I understand you want to help her, but why would you call me out and involve me in this matter? I hate Fanny, but did I have the ability to stop you from doing anything? she thought.

Michael continued his talk for a while, and Angela, as a younger one, had no choice but to nod obediently to his words. She felt that things should be more complex during the conversation with Michael.

On the other hand, Michael sensed a strange atmosphere as Angela remained calm despite him broaching the topic. He then lowered his voice and continued, "But Fanny's situation is quite complex. You're aware of that, right?"

she

She nodded in acknowledgment. Although she had provided the information to Linda, had yet to anticipate the extent of the complexity. Thanks to the Sanders family's covert assistance, Fanny was unharmed. Given their capabilities, Angela could not understand why they were seeking her out now.

She found the situation increasingly perplexing.

"I have some knowledge of the matter. However, my relationship with Fanny is strained, so I don't involve myself in her affairs," she vaguely replied.

UMN

115 Free Coins

Meshaet oghed. "We understandable. I don't hold her in high regard either

ad Sull silent, Christopher interjected, "Let's not heat around the bush. She is playing shumb now. We need to common her directly to prevent further deception."

As Michael scolded him to be silent. Angela glared at Christopher sideways.

After reprimanding Christopher, Michael apologized to Angela, saying. "He can be impulsive.

Angela smiles in response

After noticing her lack of reaction. Michael continued, "We assisted Fanny before, and everything was resolved. But now, the issue has resurfaced. I was thinking you could speak to Jon about it.

Angela was puzzled by the mention of Jonathan.

As Jonathan's father, wouldn't it be more appropriate for you to approach him directly if you need his help?" Angela questioned Michael's indirect approach while being curious about his

intentions.

Jon has a stubborn nature, and our relationship is complicated,” Michael explained. “If he listens to anyone, it would be you. Fanny is no longer part of the Kins Family and has been. through a lot.”

Angela grew more confused as the conversation got going, as she was unsure of Michael’s

true motives.

“I’m not sure I follow,” she admitted.

Before Michael could respond, Christopher erupted, blaming Angela for escalating the situation by involving Jonathan again.

“Angela, I never expected you to be so vindictive. Are you really that heartless towards Fanny, who has lost everything? You will get your karma in the future for sure,” Christopher accused.

Christopher launched into a relentless tirade as if he were unleashing all the recently accumulated grievances in one go.

Angela finally pieced together the truth that Jonathan was instigating trouble for Fanny behind the scenes, which explains the sudden resurgence of the issue that Michael had previously resolved.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 270

Chapter 270 I Am Powerless To Help

She looked at the indignant Christopher and gradually figured out what was the current situation. First of all, Michael and his son seem to think she was behind Jonathan’s actions. This assumption needs to be clarified as while she may employ strategies to deal with Fanny and fight back without hesitation, she would not have Jonathan to carry out these actions.

After Christopher finished expressing his anger toward her, Michael stepped in to mediate. He reprimanded him for his ill-mannered attitude toward a guest and then

looked at Angela, saying, "I'm sorry for my son's bad mannerism. However, some of the things he said were right.

Jon is a man who is in charge of big scale businesses, and those power should not be used on petty personal grievances toward a woman like Fanny."

So, you were on *your* son's side, *huh?* she thought while sneering inwardly.

These two fathers and sons really hold me in high regard. Did I appear to be the type of person who would enlist Jonathan's help with such petty matters?

To be honest, she did not anticipate that Jonathan would assist her in Fanny's matter.

However, after some serious consideration, she felt that Jonathan was not the type to involve himself in such trivial matters.

He was aware of the discord between Fanny and I, yet he had never used his influence to suppress Fanny. Otherwise, how could Fanny have successfully become engaged to Christopher? Perhaps he has ulterior motives for his action this time.

Angela had not yet deciphered the situation when she heard Christopher sneer, "What can't you defend yourself when the truth hits home? I've always expressed my concern to Jonathan about marrying a woman like you who will always be plotting and scheming, potentially leading both the Senders and Lawson families astray in the future."

Angela uncontrollably rolled her eyes as Christopher held a high opinion of her.

Nevertheless, she was not one to be trifled with. While respecting her elders and being courteous to Michael, she saw no reason to maintain politeness in the face of Christopher's bullying and insults.

Thus, Angela coldly remarked, "Speaking of which, wasn't it you who came seeking a favor? Yet, I detect no sincerity in your demeanor. In that case, I believe our conversation has reached its conclusion."

1/4

+15 Free Do

Chapter 270 I Am Powerless To Help

With that, Angela rose and addressed Michael, "I apologize, but I must take my leave."

Naturally, Michael attempted to dissuade her, “No, please let Christopher apologize to you. Regarding this matter, my suggestion is that Jon has much on his plate, so let’s not burden him with this.”

Angela maintained a smile, clutching her purse, and appeared in a polite manner. “Of course. However, I’m truly unaware of this matter. As Jonathan’s father, your words undoubtedly carry

more weight than mine, so why not discuss it with him directly?”

Michael’s face darkened in a split second. He did not relish confronting his eldest son’s stoic demeanor, sometimes feeling like he was facing his father, always prepared to receive a piece of his mind.

After Angela concluded her statement, she paid no heed to the expressions of the Sanders. Family father and son and promptly took her leave, returning home.

Jesting aside, if Jonathan took action, he must have had his reasons, and she saw no need to aid others in undermining him. The tension between the Sanders father and son escalated as Angela departed.

Christopher acknowledged his impulsive behavior earlier, yet he remained steadfast in his convictions. “Dad, Angela is attempting to exploit us. No matter how kindly we approach her. she will not agree to assist.”

the

Michael shot him a cold glance. “I cautioned you countless times on way here to control your temper. How did you respond? What’s amiss with Angela? She’s a fine young woman. Why can’t you see that?”

He turned away with a look of disgust. “Your mind is clouded with nonsense. All you can see is Fanny. Let me make this clear. **If** you interfere between Miss Martinez and I, you’re out of the Sanders Family.”

With those words, Michael rose angrily and stormed out of the roof.

Christopher quickly followed, “Dad, what’s our next move? Dad, wait for me. Dad!”

Michael and his son had no choice but to approach Jonathan directly as they failed to convince him through Angela. They had hoped to keep him in the dark about the situation, but now they had to come clean to him.

Angela remained silent in front of Jonathan. She sensed that he had intentionally kept her in the dark, so she tactfully refrained from revealing the truth. Upon hearing the news,

2/4

173% 12:11

Chapter 270 1 Am Powerless To Help

Jonathan frowned and stayed silent for a while.

+15 Free Cons

Although Christopher could be bold and loud in front of Angela, but he dared not utter a word in the presence of Jonathan.

Observing his eldest son's grave expression, Michael could not help but feel anxious. "Jon, maybe we should let this go. Pushing too hard on this matter might backfire, and none of us will benefit."

Jonathan's piercing gaze fell on Christopher, who averted his eyes and avoided his stare.

"Let's leave it at that for **now**. Michael, regardless of you guys' relationship in the future, keep an eye on him, or it won't end well next time,"

Christopher felt a pang of guilt and quickly assured, "Yes, Jonathan, you can count on me. I will clarify things."

Jonathan nodded slightly and returned to his work.

After some contemplation, Christopher gathered his courage and inquired, "So, Jonathan, what's our next step?"

Jonathan looked at him with confusion. "What do you mean?"

"You let Fanny off the hook, right?" Christopher felt uneasy under his intense gaze. "There should be some sort of agreement as Fanny is being slandered in the media."

Jonathan snorted. "I agreed not to pursue this further, but that doesn't mean I will assist her. I won't intervene in your actions, but I won't offer any help either."

Michael understood that this was Jonathan's borderline and pushing further would worsen the situation.

He immediately nodded as a response. "Understood, we'll handle the rest."

Christopher felt anxious after leaving Jonathan's office. "Dad, our usual methods won't work anymore, and the situation is even more dire this time. Even without Jonathan's involvement, we may be unable to resolve it."

Having worked alongside his father on numerous occasions, he had a sense of the gravity of the situation.

Michael glared at him, feeling a surge of anger. "What do you suggest then? If you provoke Jonathan further, who will rescue her?"

Chapter 270 I Am Powerless To Help

Christopher was at a loss **as** well.

+15 Free Coins

Following behind Michael, he asked, "Dad, what's our plan now? How can we help Fanny clear her name this time? Gossip can be incredibly damaging sometimes."

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 271

Chapter 271 Business Negotiations

Chapter 271 Business Negotiations

94% 10:33

+5 Free Coins

Michael was annoyed by Christopher constant chatter. He stopped abruptly, turned around, and glared at him, "Shut up!"

Christopher appeared bewildered as he sensed his father's increasing irritability. Lowering his gaze, he spoke softly, "I'm sorry, Dad. I know I've been bothering you. But with Fanny's situation, I can't handle it alone. I need your help."

Listening to his **son's** plea, Michael also felt uneasy. Softening his tone, he replied, "Alright, I didn't I wouldn't help her. We just need to organize our thoughts, aim for a decisive victory, and not give this case any chance to turn around."

He could not bear to go through it all over again, having already invested too much energy in Fanny's case. Christopher felt a wave of relief after hearing his father's reassurance.

That night, they revisited the

Situation and analyzed it thoroughly. Michael seemed to grasp some of the crucial parts of the issue. He then interrupted Christopher by asking. "Did you mention that Linda leaked this?"

Christopher nodded solemnly, recalling how they initially dismissed Fanny's claims. Now, Linda's influence seemed undeniable.

"Who is she?" Michael inquired, "Does she hold a grudge against Fanny?"

Taken aback, Christopher only knew Linda is one of Fanny's classmates who had faced financial troubles. He hadn't not delved into the details, deeming them irrelevant.

Michael sighed as he was observing his son's ignorance. "Look into Linda. She might hold the key to **this** matter."

Initially agreeing, Christopher was stopped by his father later on as he decided to handle it himself. In a short period of time, Michael swiftly gathered information on Fanny,

uncovering the truth behind the situation. With Linda's address in hand, he took Christopher to confront her.

Bringing his son along was a lesson in handling such matters. Linda, startled by their visit, questioned their purpose. She was dumbfounded by the unfamiliar middle-aged man.

Politely. Christopher introduced his father as they proposed a business deal. However, Linda was skeptical of the plan and mentioned her lack of association with Fanny, anticipating trouble if discovered.

Just as Christopher was about to continue his persuasion, Michael disclosed their true

1/2

Jggggの宮やや目

4% 10:33

Chapter 271 Business Negotiations

+5 Free **Coins**

intention by saying. "We are currently discussing a divorce with Fanny; that's why we come to

find you."

Upon hearing that, Linda was intrigued and agreed to continue the conversation indoors.

While remaining seated, Michael wasted no time addressing the divorce proposal and the need to clear Fanny's name, knowing Linda's involvement in the situation.

Linda listened attentively to Michael's words, gently running her fingers through her hair. "Christopher and Fanny were once deeply in love. How did their relationship come to this. point of divorce?"

After all, Angela was initially engaged to Christopher, and the engagement was later taken away from her. It was such a profound love, yet it seemed to crumble so easily.

Christopher averted his gaze while Michael continued, "She has caused so much trouble to our family. How dare she show her face in the Sanders Family? But since she has a request, we have to consider it."

"So, what exactly do you want me to do?" Linda asked confidently, "If I report this, will you have me arrested?"

In contrast to the Sanders Family and the Kins Family, her Stuart family was in a desperate situation.

"We would like you to record a video admitting that your accusation against Fanny hiring a hitman was false," Michael stated his request slowly, "But rest assured, we will make it worth your while."

Upon hearing the initial part of the conversation, Linda's expression showed a hint of struggle. However, as she listened to the latter part, a faint smile appeared, though she remained composed. "I am curious to hear the terms that the Sanders Family is proposing, she remarked.

Michael had looked into Linda's background and knew she came from a respectable family but had fallen on hard times. Despite this, she still lived in a luxurious house, suggesting that she had some source of income.

As for the source, he was not concerned. He continued in asking Linda, "Since we seek your assistance, it is only fair that you take the lead. What are your terms?"

Linda smiled. "As a vulnerable woman like myself, I have nowhere else to turn. Naturally, I would like financial security, a home, or something to ensure my future."

Michael nodded in agreement. "Of course."

2/3

94 10:33

Chapter 271 Business Negotiations

+5 Free Coins

"On top

of that..." Linda tilted her head slightly, tucking a strand of hair behind her ear, "If I confess to spreading false information, I will undoubtedly face criticism. My mental and physical well-being will be greatly affected."

Christopher impatiently interrupted, "Just state your demands. We will consider what we can offer. But if your requests are excessive, we may be unable to comply

Michael remained silent, seemingly in accord with Christopher.

Linda twirled her hair and directly presented her demands, "My requests are not

unreasonable. A car for transportation, a home in Lake Cladra, and an additional one million. dollars in cash."

Christopher gasped and could not help but stand up after hearing her terms, "Are you serious?"

The car was a minor issue, but even the most miniature house in the prime location of Lake Cladra cost five or six hundred thousand dollars, with an additional million in cash. This sum would elevate one to a wealthy status in a country where the average annual salary was only tens of thousands.

The Sanders Family could afford this, but providing a sum of one to one and a half million dollars at once would be quite burdensome. Linda could not help but smile while observing the shocked expression on Christopher's face, "Well, it all depends on how much Mr. Sanders. values his reputation."

It was at this moment that he realizes that, the thought of wanting to rid themselves of Fanny without paying a price was simply a wishful thinking.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 272

Chapter 272 Don't Push Your Luck

Chapter 272 Don't Push Your Luck

Christopher was getting frustrated. After contemplating, he sat back down and suppressed his dissatisfaction. "Linda, this is too much. After all, even if the Sanders Family was wealthy, they were not naive.

Michael added. "Miss Saw, we came here genuinely, hoping to be treated the same. If you act like this, maybe we should end the discussion here."

When confronted by Michael, Linda didn't dare be too presumptuous. After all, Michael was a businessman, which meant he had a sense of authority. Moreover, she was simply setting a price. She wondered if they didn't know how to negotiate

Thinking about it. Linda sighed softly and said, "I just need some money to protect myself. Moreover, who knows if I might be accused of filing a false report when the video is posted? What if I end up in prison? I might not be able to remain in Riverdon anymore. Have you guys considered these?"

Although George provided her with a house, it was only a temporary lodging. The property deed and other documents were not in her possession. Furthermore, George was calculating toward her even though he had said he adored her. After all, despite being a successful businessman, he didn't pay for the house in full and had a mortgage, which was quite frustrating. As for the car, it was a second-hand vehicle. She had repeatedly mentioned getting a new car, but there needed to be follow-through. Thus, if the Sanders Family could offer her cash in addition to the house and car, she could simply leave without worrying about anything if she ever felt dissatisfied in the future.

Hearing her words, Michael pondered momentarily and said, "We can provide you with the house, the car, and the cash, but not the ones you specified. Altogether, it amounts to around. five hundred thousand, either in cash or as you proposed."

Michael had cut too much of the proposal, and Linda was somewhat displeased. “Mr. Sander, this is far from what I had in mind.”

Michael smiled and looked at her with a darkened gaze. “Miss Saw, we understand that this matter would cause you some inconvenience, but everything must be assessed based on its value. You are currently unemployed. However, with your skills, how much do you think you could earn if you find a job? From my understanding, the average salary in Riverdon is only around two thousand, at most six thousand for those who are experienced. Do you think you can have what it takes to achieve it, Miss Saw?”

Linda’s expression turned sour at his words. She knew her skills were not exceptional. When her family was wealthy, she didn’t have to worry about anything. After her family went bankrupt, she attempted to get a job, but it often failed. Plus, she couldn’t bear the thought of

1/3

M G GGG

Chapter 272 Don’t Push Your Luck

working for someone else.

Michael observed Linda’s expression and said, “Nevertheless, I believe in your skill. While it’s not high, it’s not particularly low either. I’ll give you three thousand, so five hundred thousand would roughly equate to fifteen years of your salary”

Of course, Michael didn’t take future inflation into account. He wouldn’t mention it as long **as** Linda didn’t bring it up.

As expected, Linda didn’t think about it. When she heard his words, she was slightly tempted yet still somewhat reluctant.

Michael seemed to have a knack for reading people’s minds. Without waiting for Linda to respond, he got straight to the point. “Five hundred thousand, plus a new car valued at less than fifty thousand. We will also arrange for a driver and instructor within three months to ensure you can drive without any issues,

Linda’s expression brightened slightly but said, “I don’t need a driver. I can drive. However, besides the five hundred thousand and a car, I also want the Sanders Family to agree to a certain **request** of mine.”

Michael asked, “What request?”

Linda smiled. “I’ll tell you when I know what I want. Consider it a favor owed to me by the Sanders Family. If I ever need something, you cannot refuse.” As Linda talked, she

recalled a TV drama where the female lead made the male lead agree to three requests to be fulfilled in the future.

Christopher's expression darkened. "Linda, don't push your luck."

Linda knew when to stop, so she smiled and said, "Don't worry, I won't overstep the boundaries. I just want to ask for a favor in case I encounter any difficulties in the future. Of course, I won't ask you to do anything illegal."

what

After some consideration, Michael agreed. After all, who knew would happen in the future? Thus, he could decide whether or not to fulfill it based on the circumstances.

In the end, both parties happily reached an agreement.

Michael provided Linda with a partial deposit and promised to give her the rest after she posted the video online and once the situation with Fanny had ceased entirely.

Linda naturally agreed. She wasn't concerned about the Sanders Family breaking their promise. After all, if they did, she would create a scene and let their reputation be ruined. Moreover, five hundred thousand dollars was significant for most people, but it was nothing

2/3

JJMB BBBB

Chapter 272 Don't Push Your Luck

1

104% 10:33

*5 Free Coins

to the Sanders Family. Thus, they wouldn't want to create any problems because of it.

The next day after the deposit was made. Linda posted an apology video.

"I had spread rumors toward Fanny out of jealousy. Since then, I have been restless and plagued by nightmares. I'm sorry. Fanny. I was wrong. I didn't expect things to turn out like this. Fanny is innocent. It was me who was in a trance.

The internet wasn't as advanced as now, so the spread wasn't extensive. However, due to Jonathan's connections, Angela received it promptly after Linda's confession. She scrolled through the comments under Linda's video, and eight out of ten criticized Linda.

The video was posted on a local forum in Riverdon, and many people knew about Fanny's situation. They apologized to Fanny and collectively condemned Linda since they felt they did wrong. During that time, the online environment was less toxic, and people were willing to acknowledge their mistakes, unlike many internet trolls in later years who would never admit their fault. Nonetheless, some people analyzed Linda's video and felt her apology lacked sincerity as if she was pretending. Then, they wondered why she would tarnish her own reputation and thought if she was being forced.

However, these comments were overshadowed by the majority of condemning remarks, and only a few people noticed them.

Looking at it, Angela smirked.

The Sanders Family still held some influence. I wonder how much money they spent to persuade Linda to apologize willingly to the person she despised. As expected, no one can maintain their rationality when faced with money.

+

The day after Linda posted the video, the second payment was deposited into her account, which brought her joy. She felt that the Sanders Family truly lived up to their reputation for honesty. Once she received the final payment, she planned to take a break from Riverdon and relax elsewhere. However, she couldn't resist reading the comments, some of which were quite harsh. Some even brought up her family's past, suggesting that their bankruptcy was deserved as karma.

Come on. If there is karma in this world, people like Fanny should be the ones facing it.

However, reflecting on how the Sanders Family assisted her during the divorce, her mood slightly improved.

E

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 273

Chapter 273 It's All Because of You

Chapter 273 It's All Because of You

+5 Free Coins

The situation in Riverdon was spiraling out of control. Someone had found her address and began splashing red paint on her doorstep.

Linda was seething with anger. Despite contacting the police, the situation remained unresolved. At **that** moment, Linda felt she could not stay here any longer.

and

As she packed her belongings and was going to depart, her phone rang. She picked up and saw that it was George on the line. She knew he was going to ask about the incident involving Fanny.

Taking a deep breath, Linda answered the call and said, "George..." Before she could say anything more, George went on a rampage. "Linda, is the video real? I have raised you so well, yet you scheme against my daughter behind my

back?"

It was understandable why George was upset. After all, Fanny was the daughter he had cherished since childhood despite not being his biological child. He could not bear to see anyone harm her. Moreover, Linda, the woman he had financially supported, was behind this.

It was a betrayal. This was what George found most difficult to accept.

Linda held the phone away and frowned. Although her expression was disdainful, she said pitifully, "You don't even care what I have been through recently. Why did you start scolding me? Whom do you think I am doing all this for? I did it all for you..."

On the other hand, George was taken aback. "What did you say?"

Linda sniffled and said sadly, "I posted that video because you were worried about her. I merely wanted to help you ease the burden. However, you repay me by scolding me."

"For me?"

“Yes.” Linda appeared submissive. “Aren’t you concerned about this? I could not think of any other way to help you. It took me a long time to think of this idea. I believed that by helping Fanny, she would be safe, so you would no longer have to worry about this. I wanted to repay you too, even though I had been through hell for the past few days...” As she spoke, she started crying again.

Hearing her words, George felt his heart pain.

“Don’t cry. It is my fault. I misunderstood you.” George apologized hastily.

1/3

M 10:34

Chapter 273 It’s All Because of You

After crying momentarily, Linda muttered. “What should I do now? The situation appears more dire than I had imagined. I can’t stay in Riverdon any longer

George thought momentarily before saying, “Why don’t I come and meet you?”

“No,” Linda said hastily. “There are too many people eyeing me. If they found out about our relationship, it would be over”

Hearing her words, George suggested, “Let’s meet at the club then. Can you do that?”

“Of course, I can. I am willing to take any risk to see you

Upon hearing these words, George felt even more remorseful. He thought that he was a

monster to **treat** Linda like such. After all, Linda had followed him since she was young and even sacrificed herself to aid him, yet he scolded her outright.

At **that** moment, George felt like a complete jerk.

Meanwhile, Linda wore a smug smile after ending the call. She felt this would be a good opportunity to get George’s money again. With the funds from the Sanders Family, she could escape without any concerns after creating chaos within the Kins Family.

George arranged his meeting with Linda at a private club two days later.

Before leaving the house, Linda disguised herself. She carried a bag, wore shabby attire, and hunched her back as she walked down the stairs and toward the neighborhood.

She proceeded slowly, noting the presence of numerous unfamiliar faces in her area recently. Initially, the security, in this area had been robust. However, due to her actions, many people in the area chose to turn a blind eye and allowed the arrival of certain individuals to punish this shameless woman. Thus, even if Linda voiced her complaints, it was futile. After all, the others would politely claim they would handle everything but eventually do nothing, leaving Linda powerless.

Fortunately, Linda's complete disguise went unnoticed by those people. However, she was stopped at the club entrance due to her appearance.

Linda had no choice but to contact George to pick her up.

Seeing Linda dressed like a thief, George couldn't help but feel guilty, thinking she had done all this because of him.

In a private room, Linda changed out of the clothes in front of George and took her usual clothing from her backpack. She understood she couldn't let her guard down around men. If she appeared in her old, unattractive look, she wouldn't be able to earn money in the future.

2/3

100000MPPD

Chapter 973 It's All Because of You

When Linda saw him, her eyes reddened. She threw herself into George's arms and told him about the hardships she had endured

The more George heard about it, the more heartbroken he felt. He said, "Why don't we leave Riverdon for a while? Let's lay low for a bit.

Although Linda agreed with the idea, she didn't immediately say it aloud. She looked at him with her big doe eyes and said. "If that's the case. I wouldn't be able to see you for a long time." However, deep down, she was thrilled at the thought of not being able to see George for a long time. Although the reason she was with George was to seek revenge against Fanny. it was still disgusting.

Pleased with Linda's act, George reassured her. "Don't worry. It will all be over soon"

"Where should I go then?" Linda blinked innocently. "I haven't really been out much. I'm scared to be alone in an unfamiliar place."

Thinking about it, George suggested, "Going abroad is the safest option."

The **news** of the incident spread in Riverdon, but it was unknown if it had been spread to other cities. If the whole country knew about this, George feared that Linda's life would still be a living hell if she didn't go abroad.

Linda nodded and said hesitantly, "Traveling abroad requires a lot of money, though. I have some savings, but I'm not sure if it's enough."

George chuckled. "Don't worry, I'll take care of it."

Linda was happy as she embraced George and kissed him on the lips.

As they were alone together, the atmosphere grew tense.

Unable to resist the teasing, George pushed Linda onto the sofa.

Suddenly, the door was kicked open with a loud bang.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 274

Chapter 274 Caught in the Act

94% 10:34

+5 Free Coins

George was somewhat annoyed, as he thought the privacy and soundproofing were supposed to be good here. He wondered who was bold enough to enter without his and the waiter's permission.

Before George could say anything, he saw Scarlet standing at the door with two waiters trying to stop her.

Seeing the scene inside, the two waiters quickly backed off. However, the scene infuriated Scarlet, who was already filled with anger.

At that moment. Linda **also** turned her head around.

In that split second, their eyes met, and the atmosphere **was** awkward.

“You slut!” Scarlet shouted, **spewing** out all sorts of filthy words. “I’m going to kill you!” As she spoke, she rushed in. “Are you that thirsty for a man? Is this how your parents raised you to be? You can’t walk straight when you see a man. I’ll teach you myself since your parents didn’t teach you.”

Seeing Scarlet coming closer, George hurriedly got up from Linda and stopped Scarlet. “Get up and run.” Then, he stopped Scarlet from grabbing Linda and said, “Let’s talk about this later.”

“Get out of the way!” Scarlet kept pounding on George. “You despicable thing. Why are you still protecting this trash? She has slept with so many people, yet you still treat her like a treasure. It’s disgusting.”

Without them looking, Linda smirked. She wondered if she should leave or continue to watch. After all, this was a good opportunity.

She pretended to be scared and slowly got up. Then, she stood on the side with reddened

cyes.

Although George had his back to Linda, he knew she hadn’t left. Thus, he urged, “Why are you still standing there? Hurry up and go. This crazy woman won’t hold back. Don’t let her hurt you.” He still remembered the last time Scarlet beat up Linda. It was truly horrifying.

Scarlet’s eyes were bloodshot as she said, “Do you think you can escape?” Then, she scolded George, who was holding her back. “You pig! This woman hurt our daughter, yet you still protect her. Where is your responsibility as a father?”

Scarlet was furious. She wanted to tear Linda apart but couldn’t break free from George’s

1/3

Chapter 274 Caught in the Act

grasp since there was a massive difference in strength between men and women

Linda didn’t rum Just as she was about to speak, she didn’t expect Scarter in the George’s arm directly George yelped in pain and let go of her

With no one holding her back, Scarlet rushed forward to hit Linda

Linda wouldn't just stand there, so she started running in circles in the room

The private room was small, with Scarlet and Linda running back and forth soon, carter's stamina couldn't keep up with Linda, especially with George intentionally blocking her. Thus, Scarlet couldn't even lay her fingers on Linda. After some time, Searles strapped to catch her breath, and Linda was also tired. However, she seemed much better than Searler. Still, she looked at Scarlett warily.

George was puzzled as he looked at Linda. "Why didn't you run away just how He *clearly* saw that Linda had several chances to escape, but she didn't take them.

Linda looked at George affectionately and said, "I don't want you to face this lunatic alone. She's a shrew and won't care who you are. Since we love each other, we should face everything together. You want to protect me, and I can protect you too."

Hearing her words, George

felt a pang in his heart. Although he didn't think Linda could protect herself, he still loved to hear such words from her. From childhood to adulthood, even his parents had never promised to protect him. When he faced business difficulties, he dealt with them on his own to protect his family. **Now**, the girl he cherished said she wanted to protect him. How could one not be touched?

George gazed affectionately at Linda and said, "Linda, you are too good to be true. He wondered how he could have possessed such luck to have such a woman in his life

Linda's expression remained unchanged, but she sneered inwardly. She uttered those disgusting words just to provoke Scarlet.

After all, if it was just a small matter, the Kins Family would settle it by paying some money like last time. Even though George did not favor Scarlet, she had given birth to several children, all of whom were successful now. Thus, these minor issues would not tear the Kins Family apart. She needed to do something big.

As expected, Scarlet was furious when she saw George and Linda publicly displaying affection. Her expression darkened as she grabbed a bottle of wine from the table, smashed it, and then lunged forward. "I'm going to kill you!"

Witnessing Scarlet's outburst, Linda was taken aback. Although this was the outcome she desired, it would be a loss if she lost her life **to** it.

2/3

BBBBB

Chapter 274 Caught in the Art

“Uncle George, she’s gone mad.” In fear. Linda hid behind George.

194% 10:34

Looking at the crazed look on Scarlet, George was angry. “Scarlet, that’s enough!! Do you want to commit murder?”

scarlet’s chest heaved heavily when she saw George blocking her way. “Get out of my way!

George barked “Drop the weapon. You knew about me and Linda long ago. Can’t you just ignore it? You’ve been part of the Kins for over twenty years. Have I ever mistreated you?

Can’t you

be content with being my wife? Linda doesn’t seek fame or status and even saves Fanny’s life. Yet, you still have the audacity to hurt her How bold of you!”

Scarlet stared at George in disbelief, as if she didn’t recognize him. She couldn’t believe he could utter such twisted words.

Scarlet did not want to engage in a conversation with him, so she attempted to bypass him and confront Linda directly. However, George halted her.

This is unreasonable” George was so furious that he slapped Scarlet across the face, thinking it was time to snap her back to reality.

The slap was forceful, catching Scarlet off guard and causing her to fall to the side. Then, *her* head struck the coffee table. In that split second, she immediately lost consciousness as blood flowed from her head

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 275

Chapter 275 Become Vegetative

Upon seeing the scene in front of him, George was instantly dumbfounded, and his hands unconsciously trembling.

This was clearly not the sight he hoped to see.

Meanwhile, Linda, shielded behind him, couldn't help but curl her lips in a faintly mocking smile.

However, since she was standing behind George, she went unnoticed.

She pretended to appear scared, reaching out to gently hold George's arm. "What should we do, George? Now we-"

Her soft, sobbing voice brought George back to reality.

He gritted his teeth, seeming to resolve something, then turned to grip her arms firmly, speaking with seriousness.

"Linda, listen to me. No matter what, you must not intervene in this. I will take her to the hospital first, and you wait here for me. I will come back later to pick you up and take you abroad!"

After speaking, he quickly called for an ambulance.

Linda appeared genuinely frightened, her eyes reddened as she looked at George.

1

"Are... are you going to leave and never come back? Will you abandon me? I didn't expect this to happen today, I'm truly sorry..."

At times like this, to make a man reluctant to leave, all one needed to do was evoke a sense of

Clearly, Linda knew this very well.

As expected, she was pulled tightly into George's embrace the next moment. "Linda, rest assured, I will never abandon you. I just worry that staying here might put you in danger. Wait for me to come back, no matter what, wait for me!"

The ambulance had arrived, and George arranged for her to be placed in the next compartment.

Then, he followed the paramedics into the ambulance.

1/4

Odd N **B** B B B B

Chapter 275 Become Vegetative

+5 Free Coins

Watching the ambulance gradually disappear along the road, Linda crossed her arms and a faint smirk played on her lips.

Meanwhile, inside the ambulance, George gazed at the unconscious Scarlet with a complex expression.

Although just now, George had felt irritated while facing her. But no matter what, she had **been** with him for so many years.

If something were to happen....

Seemingly struck by a thought, George took out his phone and messaged his children **at** home.

He informed them of the location of the hospital.

But he only briefly mentioned that Scarlet had accidentally fallen, without going into too **much** detail.

He simply couldn't muster the courage to call and explain the situation himself.

After all, he was feeling guilty.

The children, who had been busy with work, all dropped what they were doing and headed to the hospital upon receiving the message.

After Scarlet was taken to the emergency room of the hospital, George didn't linger. He wanted to take advantage of this gap to go to the airport to send Linda away.

Not long after, the door of the compartment opened, and Linda saw George rushing in, panting heavily.

It was obvious that he had rushed over in a hurry.

"George, why do your face look so pale? Are you okay?" Linda stood up and pretended to look worried as she approached George.

"Let's go, the plane ticket is already booked. I'll take you to the airport now. If you don't leave today, you might not be able to leave later. Linda, I have no choice but to protect you in this way for now. Please don't blame me!"

George said as he handed a card to Lind

“Here is the money I prepared for you on my way back. Although I’m not very rich, it should be enough to keep you comfortable for a short time. Linda, once the storm settles here, I’ll

2/4

Chapter 25 Become Vegetative

Free Coins

come to see you

Without wasting any time, he took Linda to the hospital.

tulle, James, who had received the news, arrived at the hospital first, only to find that his father was not in front of the emergency room

petrzled expression in his eyes, just as he was about to make a phone call, he heard Zacharias voice behind him.

James, how is the situation?”

“I don’t know yet...”

James was interrupted and let out a sigh, his eyes filled with worry.

Ar that moment, the door of the emergency room was opened from inside.

James mashed over and asked the doctor. “How is she? Is the patient okay?”

After giving James a meaningful look, the doctor proceeded towards the office. The

ergency treatment has ended. Let’s discuss matters in the office. There are some things I need to darity with you.”

This sentence made James and Zacharias’ expressions turn grim. Because it implied that the outcome might not be favorable.

Nooming George absence. Zacharias attempted to call him, but received no answer after several tries.

The patient has been transferred to the ICU. She hit her head, so the situation is quite serious. Fortunately, she was brought in promptly, so there’s no immediate danger to her

Inside the office, the doctor, looking at the chart in his hand, spoke with seriousness.

“So the patient should be alright now, right? She just needs to rest properly, isn’t that so, doctor? James asked with a furrowed brow, filled with worry.

The reason she’s in the ICU is because there’s a risk of her becoming vegetative. The head injury caused internal bleeding, which could affect her brain nerves. If the bleeding doesn’t dissipate it’ll be difficult for the patient to wake up later.”

The doctor sighed softly.

3/4

JNGGGGG

Chapter 275 Become Vegetative

“But this situation is still uncertain for now. We’ll have to see how her recovery progresses. You can go into the ICU now to see the patient. Sometimes talking to them can stimulate the brain nerves and help them wake up faster

||

James nodded gratefully. Thank you, doctor.

As they were leaving, they **saw** Joseph rushing in James, what’s the latest update?”

“It’s likely she might become vegetative. We’ll have to see how her recovery progresses, James replied with a furrowed brow.

They all entered the ward.

Seeing Scarlet lying on the bed with her head wrapped in thick bandages, they couldn’t help but feel heartache.

But a question lingered in their minds.

“Why did mom suddenly fall and get hurt so badly?” James murmured to himself.

Meanwhile, their father, who had disappeared, had already arrived at the airport with Linda.

Before parting, he embraced her tightly, saying, “Linda, be careful when you’re abroad. Since I won’t be by your side, you’ll have to rely on yourself for many things. Wait for me, I’ll come find you!”

Linda nodded deeply and tightly gripped the card in her hand.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 276

Chapter 276 What a Coincidence

Chapter 276 What a Coincidence

The unique scent of the woman gradually invaded George's nostrils.

He pondered over when he would have the chance to see her again after parting ways

The reluctance in his heart intensified.

Suddenly, he released Linda and instead cupped her cheek.

94 10:34

+5 Free Cons

Linda watched as George leaned in for a kiss with closed eyes, her eyes filled with deep disgust.

Despite her own agenda, she had no choice but to endure.

With determination, Linda furrowed her brow and endured George's kiss.

A tormenting farewell kiss, but to outsiders, it seemed affectionate..

Angela was momentarily taken aback when she stumbled upon this scene.

"Why are they here?" Sensing something amiss, she instinctively halted in her tracks.

However, Jessica didn't notice Angela's anomaly. "Angela, take care of yourself! I'll be back

soon!"

She offered a smile and bid Angela farewell.

Coming back to her senses, Angela nodded at Jessica with pursed lips. "You too, stay safe."

Today, she had come to the airport specifically to see Jessica off. She hadn't expected to stumble upon this scene by accident.

Nonetheless, Angela had no intention of interfering. After exchanging parting words with Jessica, she watched her pass through security.

"George, time is running out. I have to leave first." Linda, enduring her discomfort, forced a smile and spoke to George.

Reluctantly, George watched her leave, knowing it was the best decision for all.

He gazed at the woman before him, **as** if trying to etch her face into his memory.

Finally, he let out a slow breath. "Linda, go on ahead. I'll see you off, but make sure to wait for

1/3

Chapter 276 What a Coincidence

Linda nodded and proceeded to leave

But her heart was filled with disgust.

Angela turned to leave, she subconsciously glanced at where Linda and George had been standing just now,

To her surprise, they were no longer there.

They must have left already, right?

With a raised eyebrow. Angela walked away, intending to hail a taxi.

She didn't notice that Linda, who had clearly gone through security in front of George, came out again after he left.

had

And she walked out **calmly**, as if she had everything planned out perfectly.

ding at the entrance waiting for a taxi. Angela inexplicably turned her head to look back.

To her surprise, she spotted Linda, who should have already boarded the plane by now.

Shouldn't she have boarded the plane and left by now? Why is she still here?" Angela mused to herself, with a hint of curiosity in her eyes.

But she didn't approach to inquire, instead she shifted her body slightly, trying to blend into the crowd

She was worried about being seen by Linda."

Although she couldn't help but ponder the situation between them.

Her rational mind advised her to steer clear.

After careful consideration, Angela hailed a taxi.

She opened the door and was about to leave.

Meanwhile, as Linda exited the airport, a familiar figure caught her eye in the periphery.

Upon closer inspection, she was surprised to see Angela unexpectedly.

Although she didn't know what Angela was doing here, but...

2/3

ZR

10:34

Chapter 276 What a Coincidence

Seemingly remembering something, a smile slowly appeared on Linda's *face*, and she walked directly toward Angela.

Before she could reach her, Angela boarded a taxi.

"Are you in such a hurry to leave?" Linda frowned and quickened her pace,

Just as Angela was about to drive off, the door suddenly opened.

The driver looked at the woman who appeared out of nowhere in confusion, and Angela was also surprised.

Looking up, she gazed at Linda, who had suddenly appeared in front of her, with a puzzled expression.

“What a coincidence. Mind giving me a ride?” Linda smiled lightly, then entered the vehicle and casually shut the door.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 277

Chapter 277 George's Secret

I mind. So could you get out of the car now?” Angela spoke calmly, with a hint of displeasure in her expression.

She **had** already decided not to get involved in this matter anymore.

Therefore, Linda was undoubtedly a trouble for her now.

Linda seemed to have anticipated Angela's reaction, shrugged slightly, and then explained. “Just now, when I met George, Scarlet saw us together. When she tried to hit me, she accidentally hit the corner of the table herself. George took her to the hospital, and now he's sending me to the airport to **make** me leave.”

With her lips pressed together, Angela frowned thoughtfully after hearing her words, her eyes filled with astonishment.

She had already guessed some of it just now, but she never expected the truth of the matter to be like this.

Her gaze fell deeply on the woman in front of her. Although she didn't speak, it was obvious that she didn't entirely believe Linda's words.

“But I don't believe George. He's in such a hurry to send me away. If I really leave and something happens to Scarlet, he can push everything onto me. And if I'm not in the country by then, there will be no evidence to prove otherwise! I can't afford the crime of fleeing and evading responsibility.”

“Your affairs with him have nothing to do with me. I don’t want to get involved. Please get out of the car.”

Angela composed herself and firmly declined Linda.

Linda, clenching her fists subconsciously, showed no signs of giving up.

As if struck by a sudden idea, she smiled lightly and said, “If you assist me, I can disclose George’s secret to you. Having spent considerable time with him, I possess a wealth of information! What I reveal will surely not disappoint you!”

Angela crossed her arms and her gaze slowly fell back on Linda.

Involvement in this matter would be akin to descending into a bottomless pit.

The potential consequences were unpredictable.

1/

JMB BBBBBI

Chapter 277 George’s Secret

She saw no reason to risk so much for a so-called secret.

TI

94% 10:34

“No need. I’m not interested in the secrets you mentioned. If there’s nothing else, you can get out of the car now.” Angela said, her tone calm but slightly displeased.

“But please, there’s really no one else who can help me now. Please take pity on me. I promise the secret I tell you won’t disappoint you! Can you trust me just this once?” Linda’s tone turned pleading.

Angela frowned and instructed the driver. “Just drop us off at the nearby commercial street.”

The driver agreed and swiftly brought them to the nearest commercial street from the airport.

As Angela got out of the car, Linda followed suit. Seeing Linda still talking incessantly behind her, she couldn’t help but feel helpless.

Glancing at the cafe in front of her, Angela finally stopped.

“Alright, I’ve already said I’m not interested in your secrets. But seeing **you** like this, I know you won’t leave easily without hearing me out. Fine, come in and let’s **talk**.”

Linda’s face brightened, viewing Angela’s concession as a step to her victory.

Seated in a corner of the coffee shop, Angela gazed at Linda before speaking.

“I have limited time, so if you have something to say, say it quickly. Explain to me why this incident occurred.

Linda, feeling overwhelmed, took a sip of her coffee before speaking.

“I really didn’t expect the accident to happen. When George was protecting me, he accidentally pushed Scarlet, causing her to lose her balance and hit her head on the corner of the table. There was blood everywhere. He called an ambulance and then told me I couldn’t stay there, or I would be in trouble. So, he asked me to hide in the adjacent private room while he took Scarlet to the hospital.”

“Not long after, he returned and informed me that he had purchased a ticket and escorted me directly to the airport for my departure. And you know the rest!

Angela nodded and inquired further, “Why did you seek me out? What assistance do you require?”

“Now...” Linda hesitated for a moment before tentatively speaking, afraid that Angela might refuse her request. “Actually, given my current situation, I can’t easily show up in front of

2/4

Chapter 977 George’s Sport

everyone, let alone let George know I haven’t left. So I thought Ed ask you if you could arrange a place for me to stay? At least let me get through this period of time!”

“No, what you just said only confirms to me that you’re trouble. I don’t need to risk helping you. We have no time, Angela said, getting up to leave

However, Linda firmly grasped her arm.

“I’ve told you everything I know. Please help me! Oh, and about the secret! I’ll tell you his secret as well. Consider it an exchange? Trust me just this once

Secret

Angela was actually somewhat intrigued.

Seeing Angela hesitate. Linda leaned in and lowered her voice as if about to speak.

But at that moment, Angela's phone rang.

Angela retrieved her phone and noticed it was George calling.

Signaling for Linda to keep quiet, she answered the call. "What's wrong?"

Actually, Angela already had a clear idea of why George was calling her at this time.

But she had to pretend to ask.

"Your mom is in the hospital, come over quickly," came George's voice, hoarse and burdened, seemingly troubled By something.

His words indirectly validated Linda's recent statements as truthful.

Despite her initial inclination to decline.

She truly did not wish to become further entangled with that side.

Yet, Linda suddenly clasped her hands together, imploring her to visit the hospital.

Although she instinctively wanted to refuse, she agreed in the end.

After all, only by going to the hospital herself could she know the situation.

"Okay, I'll come over now," she replied before hanging up.

"How is it? Is Scarlet alright?" Linda recognized George's call and gazed at Angela with

BA

Chapter 277 George's Secret

+5 Free Coins

concern.

After all, *if* she had truly passed away, it would be a significant matter!

"Proceed to a nearby hotel and reserve a room to await my update. I will head to the hospital *to* assess the situation, and I will inform you later." After making the necessary arrangements, Angela left the cafe immediately.

JJ NB BBBB

Chapter 278 Gone

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 278

Chapter 278 Gone

As Linda watched Angela hurriedly leave, her face revealed a faint, mysterious smile. Following their agreement, she got up and left the cafe for the hotel.

-5 Free Coins

When Angela arrived at the hospital, the equipment that had already been delivered to Scarlet's ward suddenly started to malfunction.

The doctors noticed something was wrong and quickly rushed the patient back to the operating room for emergency treatment.

It **was** clear **that** the situation was very serious.

Observing the crowd outside the operating room, Angela scanned the area from a corner and did not see George anywhere.

Frowning in confusion, she took out her phone, intending to make a call to inquire about the

situation.

After all, when she received the call earlier, she thought everyone was there.

With *the chaos happening outside* the operating room, how can *he be* absent?

Fanny, who had been surrounded by people and was crying with red eyes, suddenly shifted her gaze to Angela, clenching her fists in anger as if a sudden surge of fury had overtaken her.

She strode over to Angela, pointing a finger at her.

“Angela, what are you doing here? Get out! You have no right to be here. Get out!”

Angela remained calm as she watched Fanny lose control of her emotions.

She glanced lightly at the woman in front of her, pursed her lips, and said with a hint of disdain, “The person lying in the operating room right now is my biological mother. Do you think I am less qualified to stand here than you, Fanny? If someone is undeserving, who should really leave?”

Fanny felt speechless, never expecting her to say such words.

With red eyes, Fanny covered her mouth, tears streaming down her face.

Then, she began to murmur to the people in the emergency room, “Mom, it’s all my fault. I haven’t been able to make you feel at ease at this time. It’s all because of my unfilial behavior.

1/4

BB

Chapter 978 Gone

one

Angela refuses to leave and I have no right to stay here It seems that the bue who suse leave is me, after all!”

With that, she turned to leave

Angela looked at Fanny—who was still potting on an art with a disdainut look in her eyes

It was the same old tricks. Nothing new.

But there was no point in staying Since George was not around, it was better to just das

With this in mind, Angela finally spoke to Fanny contemptuously There’s no need to go an act. It disgusts me.”

With that, **she** turned and walked away.

She completely ignored the people behind her and the looks that they were giving her. No matter how perfect you try to be, there will always be someone who is not satisfied. It's not worth it. After leaving the hospital, Angela felt a sense of relaxation as she basked in the sunlight.

And at that moment, her phone rang.

She took a look and saw it was a call from Jonathan. A smile unconsciously appeared on her face as she answered the phone.

"Jonathan, what's up?"

"What are you doing?" Jonathan asked.

"I'm outside. Aren't you busy today?" Angela always felt relaxed when chatting with Jonathan.

"I'm free. Send me your location after work. I'll come pick you up."

Angela thought that today would be a good opportunity to talk to Jonathan about what happened with Linda.

Without hesitation, she agreed with a smile and found a place to wait for him to pick her up.

Once in the car, Angela placed the coffee she had bought in front of him, saying, "I saw it while waiting for you, so I bought your favorite flavor. Care to try?"

Although Angela still had a smile on her face, Jonathan could tell that it was forced.

24

Jonathan reaches out and touches her head, patiently asking "What's wrong?"

Angela's face lit up with a smile.

I

Jonathan really can't hide anything from you. Actually, after leaving the house today, I ran

1

Upon hearing the name Jonathan couldn't help but frown.

Although he didn't have much contact with this woman, he instinctively felt resistant.

Linda xiqyosest

and was posed to leave the country today, but she came back to tell me that my mom fusion about her and my dad My mom accidentally bumped into the coffee table and ended sys in the hospital She's worried **that** if she leaves the country, my dad will blame her at anything happens to my mom. So now Linda refuses to leave and wants me to help"

At that Angela sighed helplessly.

Tdshut want to agree at first, but Linda told me she knew a secret about my dad and offered to exchange it with me. I couldn't shake her off, so I had to let her wait for me in the hotel while I went to the hospital to check the situation.

Angela bietly explained what happened today, and Jonathan nodded after listening.

So you're going to meet Linda now, right?"

"Yes, but I have a bad feeling about her. She's too cunning. I..."

It's okay. I'll go with you. Where are you supposed to meet her? I'll drive there now."

Jonathan sensed Angela's hesitation and tried to reassure her.

Having Jonathan by her side made Angela feel much more at ease.

1

Angela nodded with a smile, and the two of them drove to the hotel near the commercial

street.

There was only one hotel on this side of the commercial street, so it was easy to find. However, after asking at the front desk, Angela found out that there was no one named Linda Saw staying there.

She frowned in confusion as she called Linda on her phone.

However, no one answered.

3/4

Chapter 278 Gone

“No one’s picking up?” Jonathan stood by Angela, looking calm as if he had already guessed what was going on.

Angela nodded. “The hotel just told me there’s no one named Linda staying here, and now the phone isn’t being answered. Could something have happened?”

“We should go back home first. This matter involves too many complications, and besides, Linda doesn’t seem like a reliable person. One moment she’s saying she’s got your back, and the next moment she’s disappeared, not answering her phone. If we keep getting involved, who knows what trouble lies ahead, right? She might just sell you out.”

With that. Jonathan opened the passenger door.

“Let’s go. I’ll take you home.”

Angela glanced at her phone, unable to make a call, then turned to look back at the hotel.

Finally, **with** a sigh of resignation, she got into the car and followed Jonathan as they drove

away.

“Did you remember everything I just told you?” Jonathan asked with concern as they drove.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 279

Chapter 279 Can You Come and See Me?

Chapter 279 Can You Come and See Me?

Angela knew Jonathan was worried about her, so she nodded. However, she couldn’t help but

worry.

Seeing her distracted look, Jonathan knew she probably hadn't listened.

"Don't worry. I'll have someone check it out and let you know if there's any news."

Upon hearing this, Angela breathed a sigh of relief.

"Thank you, Jonathan."

She didn't bother with pleasantries with Jonathan, genuinely annoyed at what Linda had done. If Jonathan could find out, they could prevent it in advance.

Jonathan caressed her **head**. "There's no need to be polite with me."

Angela pursed her lips. She didn't say thank you again, and a sweet smile hung on her lips without her realizing it.

The two returned home together.

At Springgate Estates, May had already prepared dinner.

Although Angela had given May a half-month vacation, May couldn't sit still and came back early to help, but still tried to give the young couple plenty of space.

Seeing the two return, May quickly brought the food to the table.

While Angela went to the kitchen to help May, the latter mysteriously said to her, "Mrs. Lawson, you must make Mr. Lawson have more soup today..."

"Is it healthy? I'll make Jonathan drink more, then." Angela was puzzled, but seeing that May had prepared a hearty soup, she nodded in agreement.

Jonathan also listened to advice well, and in the end, they drank a lot of the soup.

After dinner and washing up, Angela checked Jonathan's physical condition.

Jonathan sat leaning against the bed, letting Angela examine him, his eyes soft and indulgent.

"Did your legs ache today?"

1/5

JJHB

JJ NBBBBB

Chapter 279 Can You Come and See Me

Today, Jonathan **had** been at the company for a long time, and after work, he had run around outside a lot for her. She was a little worried that Jonathan's legs couldn't handle it.

Angela lightly pinched Jonathan's legs and looked up to ask him.

Her eyes were dark and moist, looking like a little deer.

"Tmn fine" Jonathan couldn't help but reach out and touch Angela's head, his voice husky.

He ran her silky hair between his fingers, and it made him somewhat restless.

Angela didn't feel strange being touched on the head, but instead, she got up in confusion and leaned closer. "Jonathan, is your **throat** sore?"

She was worried that Jonathan had caught a cold.

Jonathan was taken aback. Angela was too close, so much so that he could smell the fragrance. of her shower gel.

Her skin was fair and looked particularly enticing.

"Let's go to sleep. Jonathan hugged Angela's waist, pulled her closer, and reached out to turn off the Nights.

A faint blush appeared on Angela's porcelain face as she allowed Jonathan to hold her without moving.

As the light dimmed, the room became pitch black.

Nestled in Jonathan's arms, Angela felt his undeniable presence. It caused her ears to burn and her chest to pound.

Now, she understood the meaning of May's gaze before, and her face flushed even more..

1

In the dark of night, when Jonathan kissed her, Angela did not resist.

And after that, she even hugged Jonathan tighter.

Outside the emergency **room** at the hospital, Fanny was sobbing softly, her almost swollen from crying.

James stood beside her, growing more anxious as they waited.

eyes

2/5

σ JNB B B B BI

Chapter 279 Can You Come and See Me?

Zacharias was already in poor health, and waiting outside for a long time made him even more listless.

Joseph paced anxiously and then made a phone call to George.

From the moment they rushed to the hospital for Scarlet's second surgery, George had not

shown up.

"Still no answer?"

When Jonathan asked, Joseph shook his head and walked toward the corner.

When they reached the corner of the corridor, Joseph stated grimly. "The people from the hospital said that Dad brought her in, and then he left."

It was only after learning this **that** he tried to contact George.

"Mom's injury today is not that straightforward. It must be related to that woman named Linda by Dad's side."

James knew more about George being seduced by Linda than Joseph did.

But he didn't see anything wrong with it. Even if his dad had wronged his mom, the man hadn't mistreated the children.

"So, what do we do now? We can't reach Dad either."

10:35

Joseph had been worrying about Zacharias' treatment recently, and he never expected such a big scandal to happen at home.

“We can only wait. James was also exhausted, and when he looked at the bright red letters of the operating room, he didn’t feel like saying anything more.

Finally, the door of the operating room opened, and they hurried over.

The doctor’s prognosis was still not ideal, but at least there was no immediate danger to life.

But waking up Scarlet was not going to be easy.

Soon, Scarlet was transferred to the intensive care unit.

As they entered, they saw a pale–looking Scarlet lying on the bed. It was hard for them to see

her like that.

JJ MB BBB G

Chapter 279 Can You Come and See Me?

Fanny **was** the first to rush to the bedside and burst into tears.

“Mom, what’s wrong with you? Please wake up.

+5 Free Coins

Fanny cried with genuine emotion. After all, Scarlet was the person in the Kins Family who loved her the most.

If Scarlet really couldn’t wake up, she was afraid that her days ahead would be even more difficult.

The more Fanny thought about it, the more terrified she felt, wishing she could wake up Scarlet right now.

“Fanny, go **back** and rest. I’ll keep watch here.”

Seeing Fanny’s fragile and pitiful appearance. Joseph couldn’t bear to see her continue to be sad, so he urged her to leave.

“I won’t. I want to stay with Mom and wait for her to wake up.” Fanny wiped away her tears. She choked up before mumbling. “If Mom wakes up and sees me, she will definitely be happy.”

After speaking, Fanny moved a chair to the bedside, and politely and obediently said to the others, "Jonathan, Joseph, and Zacharias, you all can go back and rest. I'll stay here with Mom.

When James saw how sensible Fanny was, his heart softened, and he went forward to comfort her by ruffling her hair.

"It's good that we're here. You're weak, so go home and rest."

Joseph also persuaded, "You can come back to see Mom tomorrow. She wouldn't want you to tire yourself out like this if she were awake."

As for Zacharias, he pursed his lips and remained silent. He just looked at Fanny with concern.

He had always loved Fanny, and of course, he couldn't bear to see her cry.

But now, seeing Fanny's eyes red from crying, he couldn't help but think of those strange and chaotic dreams. In those dreams, Angela was much more pitiful than Fanny, but they turned a blind eye to her.

Therefore, many words of concern for Fanny hovered on his lips, but he couldn't bring himself to say them.

4/

J & M BB BB G

Chapter 279 Can You Come and See Me?

Fanny felt uncomfortable under Zacharias gaze, and in the end, she left, choking back tears.

She left reluctantly, saying, "I come back to see Mom tomorrow" James wanted to see her off, but she shook her head and refused his offer

"James, you don't need to see me off. I'll go back."

She was now living in a house that Scarlet had rented for her. Although the conditions were not bad, they were not great either.

But tonight, she didn't want to go back to that rundown house.

As soon as she left the hospital. Fanny made a phone call.

The person on the other end answered quickly and immediately expressed concern.

“Fanny, what’s wrong? What happened? Why are you calling me so late?” Christopher spoke in a low voice, but his concern was genuine.

Although he had officially cut ties with Fanny, how could he just let go?

Fanny cried. “Chris, my mom had an accident. I’m so scared. Can you come and see me?”

“Where are you?” Christopher, upon hearing Fanny’s distressed state, immediately wanted to go to her.

Add N B B B B G

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 280

Chapter 280 He’s Not as Professional as You

94% 10:36

15 Free Coms

After Fanny left, Joseph noticed that Zacharias was not feeling well, so he instructed James to take **Zacharias** back to rest.

“James, please take Zacharias back first. I will stay here.”

As a doctor, Joseph knew that when Scarlet had an accident, there was no time to locate a care worker. If he oversaw the situation for the time being, everyone else would be at ease.

James looked concernedly at Scarlet lying on the sickbed before leaving with Zacharias.

Late at night, as Joseph was drifting off to sleep, George finally arrived.

“Dad.” Joseph saw George and felt a sense of unfamiliarity. “Why is Mom in the hospital?”

Noticing Joseph’s accusatory tone, George avoided the subject and asked impatiently, “How is

your mom?”

Scarlet had been causing trouble continuously, and George was becoming increasingly frustrated. Even though Scarlet was now in the hospital, his worry outweighed any guilt he may have felt.

Despite any guilt he may have harbored, George maintained a strong facade.

Joseph gazed at his father intently before stating, “The doctor mentioned that Mom might

in a vegetative state.”

end

up

“A vegetative state?” George was visibly taken aback.

When he had taken Scarlet to the hospital, she was unconscious. The news of her potential vegetative state upon his return was unexpected.

Observing George’s genuine surprise, Joseph felt a sense of relief.

He ruled out George as a suspect.

However, he seized the opportunity to inquire. “What happened? Who harmed Mom?” “Could you get me a glass of water? I’m thirsty...” George stammered, avoiding eye contact.

He **had** been on edge all afternoon, dropping off Linda and rushing back to the scene. George feared that a visit to Scarlet would lead to an emotional breakdown, so he found a place to rest and briefly slept.

1/5

JMB BBBB

Chapter 280 He's Not **as** Professional as You

DZE 18:34

Upon waking to missed calls on his phone from his sons, George mentally prepared himself before heading to the hospital.

Joseph got a glass of water for George.

"Can we talk now?" he inquired..

George took a sip of water, glanced at Scarlet, who was in bed, and then questioned. "Is she really not going to wake up?"

Had he known that Scarlet would end up in a vegetative state, George would not have allowed Linda to leave.

"It's uncertain." Frustrated by George's evasiveness, Joseph stated, "Dad, if you are unwilling to talk, I will have to contact James."

The success of the Kins Family company now rested on James. While George **may** not have cared for Joseph, losing James was not an option.

If James decided to resign, George would face significant trouble.

"Alright, alright. Let's not trouble James, *eh?*" George soothed Joseph and proceeded to fabricate a story.

"What? Are you suggesting that Mom injured herself?" Joseph couldn't help but chuckle at the absurd explanation.

With a substantial wound on Scarlet's head, George was clearly lying, and to make matters worse, he was deceiving Scarlet, who was already in a vegetative state!

"What's with your attitude? Do you doubt your father's words?" A displeased George rose to leave.

As he began to walk away, Joseph spoke up from behind him. "Dad, please stop hiding the truth. James has discovered where Mom had the accident, and your mistress was present! What happened? Are you truly not going to tell us?"

George paused at his son's words.

Early the following morning, at Springgate Estates, Angela woke up feeling weak all over, surrounded by a soft sensation.

Recalling the events of the previous night, she blushed and felt her heart race.

2/5

Idd M G GGG G

Chapter 280 He's Not as Professional as You

+5 Free Cons

"Are you awake?" A pleasant voice whispered in her ear, causing Angela to startle like a rabbit. She opened her eyes wide and turned to see Jonathan, who was still by her side.

J—Jonathan..." Angela blushed and inquired, "Why haven't you gone to the office?"

"I'm off today, so I thought I'd spend some quality time with you."

A speechless Angela didn't refuse. Instead, she immediately suggested, "Since you're off today, it's a good opportunity to get a full body check-up."

Despite the recent rest, Angela was still concerned about Jonathan, especially given his recent busy schedule.

Jonathan indulgently agreed with her. "Whatever you say."

After getting ready, the two made their way to the hospital.

The check-up arrangements had already been made, and Jonathan went straight in for the examination upon arrival.

While Jonathan was being examined, Daniel saw Angela and asked, "Angie, has Jonathan gotten into trouble again?"

Shaking her head, Angela replied, "No, I was worried that he might be too tired and did not fully recover, so I wanted him to get checked."

She was deeply concerned about Jonathan's well-being.

Daniel tsked, clicking his tongue and playfully looking at her.

Feeling uneasy under his gaze, Angela was about to leave.

However, Daniel suddenly mentioned, "I heard things are getting heated over at the Kins Family. Have you gone to see what's happening?"

“What’s going on now?” Angela inquired..

1

Summoned to the hospital by George the day before, Angela had left without seeing him and had an unpleasant encounter with Fanny.

Apart from checking on Zacharias’ condition weekly, Angela wanted to steer clear of the Kins Family affairs.

“George came to the hospital late last night to see Scarlet, and it seems he had a disagreement with Joseph,” Daniel mentioned casually. “Later, George was so furious that his

3/5

MB BGG B

Chapter 280 He’s Not as Professional as You

3

*5 Free Coins

TOOMS

voice echoed throughout the hospital. In the end, the people in the neighboring room couldn’t bear it anymore and went to intervene. Oh, by the way, Angie, the Kins Family ward does not even have a care worker. I wonder what they’re planning.

Angela guessed the reason behind it, and she felt a sense of pity.

“A penny for your thoughts, Angie?” Daniel was aware of Angela’s lack of affection for the Kins Family, and he spoke openly.

“No.”

“Really?” Daniel leaned in curiously.

Upon exiting the examination room, Jonathan saw Daniel leaning in toward Angela. He promptly pulled the man away.

“Stay away from my missus,” he said calmly, his gaze fixed on Angela.

Daniel clicked his tongue twice, muttered something about ‘showing affection, and left.

He was quite busy, and if Jonathan hadn't come for a check-up, he wouldn't have had time to banter with Angela.

After completing the examination, Daniel had to return to his workaholic ways.

Upon hearing Jonathan's words, Angela blushed, a hint of redness appearing on her face.

Naturally, Jonathan took Angela's hand and said. "The examination is done. Daniel will send the results over. Let's head home."

"Okay." Angela nodded obediently and tightened her grip on Jonathan's hand.

A soft chuckle reached her ears, causing her heart to flutter. She pursed her lips and lowered her head.

"What did Daniel tell you? He's usually not reliable outside of surgery, so don't believe him. And if it's about my health, you definitely shouldn't trust him. He's not as knowledgeable as you are in that area, Jonathan murmured, concerned as he saw Angela hanging her head in

silence.

Realizing Jonathan's misunderstanding, Angela quickly shook her head and explained. "He didn't say anything wrong. He just... He just talked to me about the Kins Family."

Jonathan patiently waited for her to continue.

4/5

– J & M BBBB

Chapter 280 He's Not as Professional as You

"He just informed me about the Kins Family's situation." Angela said slowly. "Scarlet... She's now in a vegetative state."

When Angela had visited the hospital the day before, Scarlet had been rushed back into the operating room for emergency treatment, but unfortunately, the outcome was still not favorable.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 281

Chapter 281 Disaster Strikes

Chapter 281 Disaster Strikes

Jonathan gently patted Angela on the head. "Would you like to go and see her?"

After a moment of contemplation, Angela replied, "I'd prefer not to."

94% 10:36

+5 Free Coins

The previous day, George had invited her to visit Scarlet, and although she didn't encounter anyone, it had been sufficient for her.

"Let's go, then," Jonathan suggested, eager to spend time with Angela whenever he could.

Agreeing with a nod, Angela prepared to leave the hospital with Jonathan, but their plans were interrupted by a phone call he received.

Jonathan's expression darkened when he ended the call.

"What's the matter?" Angela inquired.

"It's just some business matters. Nothing significant," he dismissed.

However, Angela sensed that if it had caused Jonathan to frown, it might be more serious. than he let on, urging him to address the issue.

Reluctantly, Jonathan arranged for Oliver to accompany Angela to ensure her safety.

As Jonathan departed; Oliver dutifully trailed behind Angela.

Soon after, Angela received a call from Terence and hurried back to school.

Upon seeing Angela, Terence commended her, "Excellent work! You secured the top spot in the first round of exams.

“Thank you, Professor Terence,” Angela responded modestly.

Recognizing the significance of the books Terence presented to her, Angela understood that he was reminding her to focus on the upcoming second round.

After expressing her gratitude to Terence, Angela accepted the books.

As she exited the professor’s office, Oliver took the books from her.

After a mere few steps, Angela found her path blocked by two individuals.

“Angela, it’s been a while. Are you heading to the library to return books? Let’s go together!”

dσ A 6 6 6 6 6

Chapter 281 Disaster Strikes:

Winter greeted, attempting to appear friendly.

£

Stepping back to avoid Winter’s outstretched hand, Angela inquired, “Is there something else, Winter?”

Recalling their previous unpleasant encounter, Angela noted the absence of Lily, who had accompanied Winter before.

Observing Angela’s reaction. Winter asked with a hint of disappointment. “Are you still upset about relinquishing your spot last time?”

Winter, it seems we weren’t particularly close to begin with, right?” Angela responded directly.

Amused by the situation. Oliver chuckled behind Angela, remarking, “Mrs. Lawson, Winter and Fanny share some similarities.”

Smiling. Angela turned to the embarrassed Winter, asking, “Is there anything else, Winter?”

After a brief exchange. Winter excused herself and departed with her companion.

Walking a distance away, her companion inquired, “Was that Angela Kins, the one who took Lily’s spar?”

“Yes, if it weren’t for her impressing Professor Terence, she wouldn’t have had the opportunity to secure the spot!” Winter lamented.

Envious of Angela’s ability to gain Terence’s favor effortlessly. Winter vowed to take action.

“Don’t worry. Leave it to me. I guarantee she will lose her position. She should face the consequences for her initial mistake!”

Feeling reassured by the plan, Winter looked forward to witnessing Angela’s downfall.

Back at home, Angela carefully read the book recommended by Terence, completely unaware that someone was plotting against her.

While Angela remained calm, the Sanders Family was in turmoil.

“How dare you secretly meet Fanny? If the Martinez Family finds out that the engagement is ruined because of you, don’t expect me to continue protecting you!”

Michael pointed at Christopher with a look of disappointment.

Michael was really angry, and what made him even angrier was that Christopher still seemed

2/4

dd MG BBB B

Chapter 281 Disaster Strikes

unrepentant.

10:36

If he hadn’t coincidentally caught Christopher coming back early and sweet-talking Fanny on the phone, he might have been kept in the dark.

Teresa tried to calm him down while signaling to Christopher.

Upon seeing that, Christopher quickly apologized to his father. “Dad, I know I was wrong.

“You know you were wrong? Then why did you go see Fanny?

“Fanny’s mother had an accident. She was very upset, and I was afraid she might do something drastic, so I went to see her- Christopher couldn’t help but explain.

Before Christopher could finish, Michael raised his hand to slap him, “Still talking back, are you? Do you even listen to what I say? Didn’t I tell you not to get involved with the Kins Family anymore?”

Michael was of the opinion that the Kins Family were nothing but trouble.

First, the Kins Family’s fourth son Samuel got into trouble and ended up in jail, tarnishing the reputation of the Sanders Family. Then, rumors spread about Fanny, the former fiancée, causing another blow to the Sanders Family.

Now, something had happened again, and it was regarding Fanny’s mother.

Michael was really annoyed. He didn’t want to hear any more explanations and excuses—all he wanted was to discipline Christopher.

Before Michael could lay a hand on Christopher, Teresa stood in front of him.

“Move aside!” Michael was so angry that smoke was coming out of his ears.

1. 1.

Teresa, however, refused to move. She was usually submissive, but she was particularly firm when it came to her son. “He’s grown up. Just talk to him. There’s no need to hit him.”

Michael slammed his hand on the table, startling Teresa.

“Christopher, didn’t you make plans to go out with Miss Martinez? You’ll be late if you don’t go now.”

After stopping Michael, Teresa brought that up to Christopher.

By saying this, she was hinting to Christopher to slip away, and also giving Michael a taste of his own medicine.

3/4

BBBB

Chapter 981 Disaster Strikes

Christopher was going to meet with Sophia, so of course Michael couldn’t slap him at this

time.

“Dad, I’m leaving now. Sophia is still waiting for me. Christopher left dejectedly after speaking

After Christopher left, Michael was so angry that he slapped his leg and accused Teresa, “You always spoil him!”

Teresa was not afraid as she rebuked, “You always scold Christopher. He is afraid of you. I think the main problem is still Fanny’s fault! He has cut off ties with her and even helped her solve a lot of problems, but she still doesn’t know how to behave and keeps bothering us!”

Michael also frowned, not liking Fanny’s two-faced behavior.

A long time ago, he had high hopes for Fanny as a daughter-in-law, but now it seemed that he was blind.

And as for his son, his eyes had never been good.

Not only were his eyes not good, but he was also stubborn and unrepentant.

Teresa couldn’t help but continue to complain when she saw Michael not saying anything. “You only scold our son. Why don’t you warn Fanny not to come near Christopher again?”

“I should definitely warn her.”

Thinking about Fanny’s previous assurances and comparing them to her current actions, Michael couldn’t help but feel disgusted and decided to take some action.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 282

Chapter 282 1 Only Have You

Chapter 282 I Only Have You

The Sanders Family was not peaceful.

E

On the other side, the Kins Family was also in turmoil.

94% 10:36

+5 Free Coins

Joseph had a quarrel with George last night, and after returning to Kins Family, he was interrogated by James, and now he was furious.

What made him even angrier was another reason. He can't contact Linda.

The flight was only a few hours away, and even with the time difference, Linda should have contacted him or replied to his messages.

But a whole night and morning have passed, and he has not received any messages from

Linda.

He's nearly going crazy.

He was worried that Linda had had an accident, and he was afraid that Linda had been deceiving him all along.

If Linda deliberately disappeared, then his previous actions were simply foolish.

"Dad, Joseph has told me. Now you can tell me what happened yesterday." James took time off at noon to come home just to ask George what happened yesterday.

Joseph just used a little provocation last night, mentioned the probable reasons, and angered George.

Last night, George left after cursing Joseph for being unfilial. The reason he came back today was because of James' intervention.

"What's the use of me telling you? Do you all want to punish your father for my sins?" George slammed the table, visibly angry.

Scarlet was still unconscious, and George no longer felt guilty, speaking with extra toughness.

“The woman you sent. Where did you take her? If you don’t tell me, I’ll have to call the police,” James kept pressing, feeling frustrated that this was going nowhere. He decided to confront George about his involvement with Linda.

“You want to call the police?” George was enraged by this and stood up, ready to hit James.

1/4

J J A B B B B G

Chapter 282 I Only Have You

M44% 10:30

+5 Free Coins

At that moment, Fanny timidly approached them, looking at the two men with caution before speaking softly, “Dad, James...”

The tension between the two men eased as Fanny spoke.

“Fanny, why are you back?” George stopped, angrily sitting back on the sofa.

Although George usually didn’t interfere, he knew that Angela had made it a condition for Fanny to return to the Kins Family, which was crucial for Zacharias’ treatment. He wasn’t particularly welcoming towards Fanny.

Fanny shrank back, biting her lip with tears in her eyes, and whispered, “I came back for Mom.

The mention of Scarlet irritated George, who was about to dismiss them, but James spoke **up** first. Tell us more.”

“I was worried that Mom wouldn’t wake up, so I asked Christopher for help in finding a reliable doctor.

“Did you find a doctor?” James asked, getting to the point.

This made George tense up.

Scarlet was still asleep, so he could still keep his and Linda’s secret. But if she woke up, things could get complicated.

Knowing Scarlet’s fiery temper, she would definitely cause trouble for him and Linda.

But he quickly composed himself and turned to Fanny, scolding her, "Fanny, you've already broken off your engagement with Christopher, so why would he help you? The Sanders Family is about to form an alliance with someone else."

Fanny looked embarrassed at his words and turned to Jarhes on the other side.

James frowned and asked, "Did he agree to help?"

Fanny timidly took a breath, leaned weakly against the door, and whispered, "I begged Christopher for a long time, and he finally..."

She started coughing halfway through her words, her face turning pale, looking as if she could faint at any moment.

Seeing her like this, James helped her into the house, and Fanny coughed a few more times before fainting in his arms.

2/4

Chapter 282 1 Only Have You

He always felt sorry for his sister, and seeing her in such a pitiful state, he couldn't help but continue to act indifferent.

Although Fanny had caused a lot of trouble recently, she was still their beloved sister for many years.

George observed her fainting mid-sentence and suspected that Christopher had not made any promises.

"Look after your mother, and let me know if there are any issues. Don't bother me every day? George glanced at James, and with a cold snort, he stood up and left.

James didn't try to stop him. Seeing Fanny hospital.

"Fanny. I'll take you to the hospital."

unconscious, he decided to take her to the

Upon hearing this, Fanny felt irritated, but she had no choice but to continue feigning unconsciousness.

She hadn't returned just to be taken to the hospital. She had come back to rejoin the Kins Family.

Now that Scarlet was comatose, she didn't want to be trampled on by anyone outside. She didn't want to become a pitiful creature.

She came back to show off her achievements and to play the victim just to move back in with the Kins Family.

James lifted Fanny and headed out.

Fanny hesitated for a moment, pretending to just wake up, and asked in a sorrowful and puzzled tone, "James? What happened?"

Her acting skills were always top-notch, but this time, she woke up too quickly, making James suspicious.

"You fainted," James said, still holding her but halting in his steps.

He furrowed his brow at Fanny, appearing to be both scrutinizing and caring at the same

time.

"I..." Fanny began to cry again as tears filled her eyes. "I'm sorry, Jonathan. I don't know what happened. I've been having these sudden episodes lately."

3/4

Chapter 2821 Only Have You

"I'll take you back to **rest**."

+5 Free Coms

"Are you asking me to leave?" Fanny grabbed James sleeve, gazing at him with a pitiful expression.

James softened a bit and clarified. "Angela will handle the follow-up treatment and observation. You can't come back for now.

"But I'm scared. Mom had an accident. I only have you guys, my brothers. Fanny grew even sadder as she spoke.

Seeing James starting to relent, she continued to appeal to Scarlet. "I want to take care of Mom. This place is closer to the hospital. I can update you on Mom's condition every day."

James remained silent.

“I’ll be very cautious. Angela won’t find out. Fanny pleaded further, her tearful appearance evoking pity.

“Then be careful. Your health is fragile. Make sure to go to the hospital for another check–up.” James finally compromised, assisting Fanny back to the room she used to occupy.

“Okay, understand.” Fanny, with tears in her eyes, obediently responded, “Thank you, James. You’re always so kind to me. I’ll go to the hospital to take care of Mom, so you don’t have to worry about me.”

“Be good. Take care of yourself. Your health is important. Mom will have Joseph look after May, and you just need to visit her occasionally.”

Looking at Fanny’s pallid face, James also felt compassion for the recent hardships she had. endured.

After consoling Fanny, James received a call from the company and hurriedly made his way to the office.

The Kins Family’s company was currently facing challenges that were causing him a lot of stress. He couldn’t find the time to manage Scarlet. With Fanny around, he felt more at ease.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 283

Chapter 283 1 Simply Desire the Outcome

by the opposite end, the individuals sent by the Sanders Family discovered that Fanny was neither in the rental house nor with the Lynch Family..

Without even attempting to warn Fanny, they were unable to catch a glimpse of her, thus returning empty–handed.

Michael was displeased, realizing that Fanny had concealed herself after teasing Christopher.

Although Michael could have discovered where Fanny was hiding if he wanted to, quicker option would be to inquire with Christopher.

the

However, Christopher **was** presently on a date with Sophia, making it an inappropriate time to ask him.

Furthermore, Christopher was currently infatuated with Fanny, so even if he inquired, Christopher likely wouldn't divulge the information.

Fortunately, his men promptly ascertained Fanny's whereabouts.

Teresa was concerned that Fanny's actions might disrupt the marriage alliance.

Upon learning that Fanny had returned to the Kins Family, she pondered for a moment before remarking, "Didn't Christopher mention that the Kins Family had expelled Fanny? How is it that she has returned?"

Teresa had been informed about Zacharias' life-threatening situation and subsequent rescue by Angela from Christopher.

At that time, she was irritated by Fanny's involvement with Christopher, so she was pleased to hear that Fanny had been expelled.

"Did you mention Angela?" Michael suddenly interjected, recalling something. "I have a plan."

A cafe near Lake Cladra.

Christopher was on a date with Sophia, but his spirits were low.

"Christopher, did you not sleep well last night?"

Sophia sat across from Christopher, still smiling as brightly as ever.

"I had a restless night."

1/4

9

Chapter 283 1 Simply Desire the Outcome

Christopher immediately perked up at the sound of her voice and smiled at Sophia.

Upon hearing Christopher's response, Sophia promptly shared various methods that she had heard of for improving sleep quality. Christopher listened and responded with a smile, but his mind had already wandered elsewhere.

He had spent a long time consoling Fanny the previous night and had been reprimanded by Michael that morning. It was odd that he was feeling content now.

More importantly, he **was** still concerned about Fanny, worried that she might not be eating properly due to the incident with Scarlet.

Scarlet was comatose, and he had already arranged for a good doctor to visit. He had received a message early in the morning, but the results seemed unfavorable.

He had not yet informed Fanny of the results, fearing it would upset her further.

After conversing for a while without eliciting a response from Christopher, Sophia finally realized that he was lost in thought.

"Christopher, what's on your mind?"

Christopher quickly snapped out of his reverie. "Nothing. It's just a trivial matter. Weren't you considering watching a movie? Let's go catch a film."

He suggested watching a movie to avoid further conversation with Sophia, knowing that even if he became lost in thought, it wouldn't be an issue.

Sophia was skeptical, but upon hearing Christopher propose watching a movie, she set aside her doubts.

"Let's go. There's a movie I'm eager to see. Christopher, let's go watch it now."

Linking arms with Christopher, she noticed his lack of resistance and felt even more content with him.

Angela had been reading at home for a while when she received a call from Cassie inviting her to go out.

Eventually, she was persuaded by Cassie's persistent calls to join her.

"Angela! Over here."

Upon arriving at the designated meeting spot, Angela could hear Cassie's cheerful voice from a distance.

JJMB BBBBB

Chapter 2831 Simply Desire the Outcome

E

Looking up, she saw Cassie waving enthusiastically at her.

Angela hurried over, and Cassie immediately linked arms with her.

“You finally decided to come out, Cassie remarked.

IN

9 1037

Glancing at Angela, Cassie stretched lazily, took a deep breath, and sighed. “I was getting so

bored.”

“What’s the matter?” Angela inquired, curious about her complaint.

Rolling her eyes, Cassie began to vent. “It’s all because of that wealthy guy from the Sims Family. My dad scolded me, so I’ve been stuck at home besides going to school.”

Cassie, always lively and active, felt cooped up at home for days, which nearly drove her crazy. It was only when her mom intervened that her dad finally allowed her to go out and **have** some fun.

As soon as she got the chance to leave the house, she contacted Angela.

“Well, I understand.” Angela sympathized, subconsciously comparing Cassie to Jonathan and realizing he was much better.

Feeling guilty for thinking of Jonathan, Angela wanted to comfort Cassie and distract her.

But Cassie’s mood shifted quickly. Before Angela could console her, she was already dragging Angela towards the shopping mall.

“Let’s go, Angela. Today, let’s enjoy shopping at the mall and then relax in a hot spring. What do you think?”

The weather was just right for soaking in hot springs.

Considering the tension of the past few days, Angela agreed it was time to unwind and joined.

Cassie.

While shopping in the mall, Angela received a text message that upset her.

“What’s wrong? What happened?” Cassie asked, concerned.

“It’s nothing major. Just give me a moment to make a call,” Angela replied.

It was a recurring issue in the Kins Family, and she didn’t want to worry Cassie unnecessarily.

Seeing Angela’s silence, Cassie urged. “Go ahead and make the call. We can continue

3/4

TN

Chapter 283 1 Simply Desire the Outcome

shopping and then head to the hot springs

Having made a reservation. Cassie was determined to help Angela relax.

Angela found a quiet spot to call Joseph.

“Angela, why are you calling suddenly? Is it about Zacharias’ treatment?” Joseph asked in a neutral tone

Angela relayed the information she **had** received in a straightforward manner.

Upon hearing this, Joseph promised. “Let me confirm and get back to you.”

“I just want the outcome, and if this recurs, you know the consequences, Angela stated firmly. only interested in the result.

After the call. Joseph’s expression soured, feeling Angela was being too arrogant despite helping Zacharias.

Impatiently, he called James to verify if Fanny had indeed returned home.

James sensed trouble and admitted, “It’s my fault for allowing her to return home. I’m not sure how Angela found out so quickly.”

“Who knows how she found out?” Joseph grumbled, pondering whether someone was leaking information to her.

“Perhaps. James agreed. “I need you to handle the situation with Fanny as I’m swamped at work.

Concerned about persuading her again, Joseph agreed to go home and address the issue. Upon arriving home, he found Fanny seated on the sofa, enjoying a delicate cake.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 284

Chapter 284 Spreading Rumors

“Joseph? Why are you back?” Fanny looked at Joseph with a mix of surprise and fear, unsure of where to place her hands and feet.

“Fanny, you shouldn’t have returned. Angela won’t go easy on Zacharias if she finds out,” Joseph said, his tone softening at the sight of Fanny’s pitiful expression.

“Joseph, I can’t go back to the Lynch Family. That woman treated me so poorly before, and even though she’s locked up now, people will still gossip about me.”

Fanny cried as she spoke, appearing very pitiful.

“Didn’t Mom rent a house for you?” Joseph suggested helplessly. “Move in there. You can always come to us if you need anything but don’t come back here. That way, Angela won’t have a chance to find fault with you.”

Fanny bit her lip, about to say something, when she suddenly heard a noise coming from the kitchen.

She gasped and hurriedly made her way to the kitchen.

ut soup. T

Joseph followed, only to find Fanny carefully ladling out soup.

Seeing Joseph approaching, Fanny timidly said, "Joseph, this is the soup I made for you. I was planning to bring it to you when I visit Mom later, but she's still asleep, and I want to spend more time with her, taking care of her."

Touched by Fanny's thoughtfulness, Joseph felt a mix of heartache and tenderness and reassured her. "Thank you, Fanny. I know you've been through a lot, but there's no other option right now. Once Zacharias is better, we'll bring you back."

Fanny continued to plead, "But I want to be closer to my brothers so I can see all of you more

often."

Scarlet had been kind to her, but the place she had rented before, as a compromise with Angela to save Zacharias, was not only far away but also had poor conditions.

She didn't want to live in such a remote place.

Joseph asked, "Fanny, do you want to take care of Mom? I've already hired a caregiver, so you

don't need to worry about to take

174

Chapter 284 Spreading Rumors

"But a caregiver isn't family after all, and I'm not at ease." Fanny grew a bit anxious and started to cry. Joseph, please let me stay home to care for Mom. It's closer here."

"You can't stay at home." Joseph, feeling helpless, finally compromised by renting a house. near the Kins Family for Fanny. "But I can rent a house for you near home and the hospital."

Upon hearing this, Fanny, though still reluctant, understood that this was the best solution and could only agree.

"Joseph, can I visit Mom later?"

"You can. Joseph patted her head. "You're Mom's daughter. Of course, you can visit her. She'll be very happy."

When Angela was informed by Joseph that Fanny's situation had been sorted out, she and Cassie had already left the mall with a successful shopping trip.

Angela had bought a few clothes, including some for Jonathan, while Cassie had purchased a variety of gifts to bring joy to the family.

After the previous incident at the club, her dad still hadn't completely calmed down.

Cassie had booked a private hot spring, and the two of them planned to relax and unwind.

This is so relaxing, Cassie sighed while sitting in a bathrobe in the private hot spring.

Angela also found the hot spring very enjoyable and thought about Jonathan's busy schedule lately. Perhaps she could find time to bring him here for a soak.

#

After finishing her run, Cassie went to the bathroom while Angela changed clothes and waited in the rest area. Unexpectedly, she bumped into an acquaintance.

"Angela, what a coincidence to see you here. Are you alone? Would you like to join us?"

Winter gestured towards a group of people in the distance.

Angela glanced up and spotted Winter, unconsciously furrowing her brow.

Encountering Winter twice in such a short span of time, she found it difficult to maintain a positive attitude.

"No worries. I have a friend accompanying me."

"Oh, she's too aloof to hang out with us," Beside Winter was a stranger who sarcastically commented on her and pulled Winter away.

2/4

Chapter 284 Spreading Rumors.

Casting a glance back at Angela, Winter noticed her frown and sneered inwardly.

"Let's see how long you can keep up this pride, Angela. Enjoy it while it lasts!" With that, Winter departed reluctantly.

Curious to see how long Angela could uphold her pride, she feared that it wouldn't last through the night.

Angela watched Winter leave without much thought.

Cassic swiftly returned, and the two of them packed up, preparing to depart.

Just as they were about to head home, Cassie mentioned, “Angela, something has come up. Someone is spreading rumors about you on the forum.”

She handed her phone to Angela, displaying a post accusing her of using connections to secure a spot and cheating to claim first place.

The post appeared convincing and supported by solid evidence.

“This person is spreading lies here. I’m going to set the record straight!”

With that, Cassie began responding to the post.

However, amidst the replies, in addition to Cassie’s firm stance, there were skeptics and even individuals hurling insults and curses at Angela.

The post was rife with hostility.

t

Before Angela could even open the post on her phone, she received a call from Jessica.

“Jess, what’s going on?”

International calls were costly, prompting Angela to wonder why Jessica had suddenly reached out.

“Angela, have you seen the post on the forum? Those people are fabricating stories there.”

Surprisingly, Jessica also referenced the post immediately, to which Angela responded, “I just saw it. No need to worry.”

Despite being overseas, Jessica remained attentive to her friend’s affairs, warming Angela’s heart.

With friends like Jessica and Cassie, even in the face of slander, she felt less intimidated.

3/4

Chapter 284 Spreading Rumors

“How could I not worry? You’ve been falsely accused! Angela, wait for me. I will report that post for spreading misinformation. It needs to be addressed!”

Expressing her indignation, Jessica was visibly angered upon seeing the post.

“Alright. I will take care of it **as** well. Thank you, Jessica.”

After a brief conversation with Jessica, Angela ended the call while Cassie sat beside her, engrossed in a heated exchange on her phone.

Cassie fervently responded to messages, his fingers flying across the keyboard. Her expression darkened upon seeing classmates specifically targeting Angela.

“These people are vile! They must have been bribed to tarnish your reputation.”

“Cassie, let’s not dwell on them for now. Jessica reported the post, so it should be addressed

soon.”

Given that this was on the school forum, any reported post would be investigated, and action would be taken by the administrators.

“But it seems like the post was made by an administrator. He must have been bribed!” Cassie’s anger escalated.

“What’s her name?”

“Huh?” Cassie grasped the situation and looked at Angela in confusion.

“What’s the name of that administrator?”

Angela suspected a connection to Winter, especially considering her recent confrontational remarks.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 285

Chapter 285 Clear Oneself

“The administrator who posted this is called Angelina,” Cassie immediately mentioned the name of the administrator and showed Angela a group photo of campus activities.

“Angela, this is Angelina.”

Angela looked at the photo and immediately remembered who this person was

Angelina was the person who stood next to Winter when they met at school before.

“I’ve seen her before. She was with Winter.”

Cassie, feeling disgusted, vented, “It’s Winter again! What does she want to do? It’s one thing to envy and be jealous of you, but she always creates disgusting incidents!”

Angela said, “It’s okay. The truth will come to light. Let’s go home,”

Seeing her so calm, Cassie asked, “Angela, have you figured out a solution?”

“No,” Angela denied, then said, “It’s not right for innocent people to prove their innocence. They accuse me of manipulation and cheating, so it’s their responsibility to provide evidence, not mine.”

Cassie slapped her thigh. “Exactly! Angelina hasn’t provided any evidence at all. Even if she’s an administrator, so what? If things escalate, we can call the police.”

-Angela nodded. “Yes that’s the point. These rumors can’t harm me. You don’t need to worry.”

Cassie nodded along, but she couldn’t help but continue to argue with others who were slandering Angela in the comments.

The two left the private hot spring.

Angela glanced at the sky and estimated that it was time for Jonathan to finish work and head home.

Just as she was thinking this, Jonathan called.

Angela had just parted ways with Cassie and was already in the car when she answered. Jonathan’s call.

“Why aren’t you at home?” Jonathan’s voice was quiet and soft on the other end of the line.

Chapter 285 Clear Oneself

"I'm on my way home. I was hanging out with Cassic," Angela quickly replied.

Only then did Jonathan say, "I'll come pick you up.

+5 Free Coins

"No need. I'm already in the car. I will be home soon," Angela declined before hanging up. Her ears inexplicably felt hot, and she had to roll down the window to cool off.

Upon arriving home, Angela saw Jonathan waiting on the sofa, reading a newspaper. The light fell on his shoulders, making him look exceptionally gentle.

"You're back. Have you eaten?" Jonathan heard her and set the newspaper aside, getting up to greet her.

Although Jonathan had only taken a few steps, Angela felt as if it had been a long journey. She quickly changed her shoes and walked inside.

"I have. Have you eaten, Jonathan?" she asked.

"Not yet. Would you like to eat with me?" Jonathan took Angela's hand as he spoke, feeling a bit nostalgic after not seeing her for a while.

"Sure." Angela nodded, and Jonathan held her hand as they went to wash up.

Angela felt like she was being treated like a child, but surprisingly, she didn't mind.

After dinner and getting ready for bed, Jonathan, as usual, embraced Angela.

As Angela's heart raced, she heard Jonathan ask, "Where did you go today, Angela?"

"I went to the hot spring, then to the mall for a while. Oh, by the way, I bought something for you."

Angela suddenly remembered that she had picked out clothes for Jonathan while shopping and had Oliver take them home directly, but she forgot to tell Jonathan about it.

"You bought me a gift?" Jonathan smiled. "What is it?"

He would be happy no matter what Angela bought for him because at least it meant that Angela was thinking of him while she was out.

If Angela could think of him, it meant that he was in her heart.

Jonathan felt a sense of unprecedented peace in his heart.

“It’s clothes. I’m not sure if you will like them, but when I bought them, I thought you would

2/4

look good in them, so I bought them.”

Angela paused to respond to Jonathan’s question, feeling a bit embarrassed.

Her cheeks were flushed, and her ears were tinged with red..

“I like everything you’ve chosen,” Jonathan said.

Angela hesitated. “I’ll go get them for you to see...”

But before Angela could inquire with Oliver about the whereabouts of the items, Jonathan reached out and stopped her.

“Let’s take a look at them tomorrow.” Jonathan embraced her and whispered, “It’s too late. Let’s go to bed.”

The last light in Springgate Estates was extinguished, but Angela felt like she was consumed by a restless fire.

Fanny waited until the afternoon to visit Scarlet in the hospital. Joseph had arranged a new place for her close to the hospital, making it convenient for her to come and go.

Joseph even took a day off to assist her in moving her belongings to the new place, and she graciously accepted. She sent a text to Christopher but received no response.

“Joseph, you go ahead and keep yourself occupied. Mom has me here watching over her.” Fanny felt much more at ease with a caregiver by Scarlet’s bedside.

“Having a caregiver around was a relief, as she didn’t need to do anything with her there.

Joseph gave Fanny a concerned look and advised, “Fanny, don’t worry too much. It’s not good to overexert yourself. Go back when you’re tired.”

It was only later, when he informed James that he had sent Fanny away, that he discovered. Fanny had fainted again that day.

Their sister had always been in poor health, and now, with Scarlet in trouble again, there was no one at home to care for Fanny. They could only hope she would take care of herself.

Moved, Fanny nodded and tearfully sat by Scarlet's bedside, "Mom, please wake up soon. It hurts to see you like this."

After Joseph left, Fanny couldn't bring herself to pretend anymore. After sending May off to complete some tasks, she sat down and continued to text Christopher.

3/4

Christopher had not responded to her messages, and she worried he no longer wanted to deal with her.

Fortunately, towards evening, Christopher finally replied to her.

He apologized, explaining that he had been busy with work all this time, which brought her some relief.

After inquiring about finding a doctor and receiving a negative response from Christopher, Angela made a phone call.

"Fanny, what's wrong?" It took Christopher a moment to respond, his voice low and with a slightly chaotic background noise.

Fanny sensed something was amiss, and she shed a few tears. After listening to Christopher's voice for a moment, she asked pitifully, "Christopher, are you at a KTV2

"Yes. I'm accompanying my dad for a social engagement." To avoid further questioning from Fanny, he even brought Michael into the conversation.

Fanny ceased her inquiries and instead encouraged Christopher to work hard.

Feeling relieved, Christopher relaxed and comforted Fanny for a while before ending the **call**.

Upon exiting the bathroom, Christopher was beckoned over by Sophia. "Why were you on the phone for so long? Is your dad urging you to come home?"

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 286

Chapter 286 Stop Bothering Him

Before Christopher answered the phone, he informed Sophia that it was Michael calling.

“No, my dad heard that we were out together and told us to have a good time,” Christopher

said with a smile.

Sophia teased, “Your dad didn’t rush you, so why do you look so worried? Don’t tell me you don’t want to hear my friends sing?”

The KTV private room was quite crowded, filled with Sophia’s friends and a few of their partners.

Upon seeing Christopher’s good behavior, Sophia decided to introduce him to her friends on

a whim.

Since she and Christopher were already in a committed relationship, there was no harm in introducing him to her friends in advance.

However, a couple of her friends were not very skilled at singing, which was why she asked. that question.

“How could that be?” Christopher replied with a smile, “Actually, they’re good and not too terrible.”

As they were chatting happily, one of Sophia’s younger friends suddenly handed microphones to them and said, “Love songs, love songs. Since you haven’t sung yet, do sing a .duet.”

Sophia didn’t dampen her friend’s enthusiasm and directly took the microphone, then looked at Christopher.

Christopher also took another microphone.

While they sang together, Fanny hung up the phone and felt uneasy.

After waiting in the hospital for a while, she couldn’t sit still.

She wanted to find Christopher but didn't know where he was, so she had to call him again.

Christopher had gone to the bathroom without bringing his phone, and one of Sophia's friends saw the phone light up and answered it casually.

1/4

Chapter 200 Dip

"Who's this?" She gestured, and the music in the private room stopped.

At the same time, the voice of Fanny came through the earpiece.

"Who are you? Why are you answering Christopher's phone?"

Fanny's voice was too recognizable, and Sophia recognized it immediately, so she took the phone directly and asked, "Why are you still bothering Christopher? Didn't I make it clear to you last time? Stop bothering him."

"It's you!" Fanny remembered who Sophia was. "Why do you have Christopher's phone?"

"Don't call him 'Christopher' repeatedly, it's nauseating. Christopher is dating me now. If you're sensible, don't come and disturb us. Otherwise, don't blame me for causing trouble for

you."

After saying that, she hung up the phone directly.

Upon hanging up the phone, Sophia paused for a moment, then decided to delete the **call** logs. She noticed that most of the recent calls were from Fanny to Christopher, **so** she promptly blocked Fanny's number.

If this had happened before, when she and Christopher hadn't been together for long, she might have confronted him about it. But given their current progress, they would soon be engaged, and she didn't see the need to make a big deal out of a woman who was unilaterally fixated on Christopher.

Feeling aggrieved after being hung up on, Fanny sat on the steps, lost in thought. As soon as she got up, a sack was suddenly pulled over her head. She wanted to scream for help, but her mouth and nose were covered.

The pungent odor hit her nose, and she fainted.

Within a day, George made numerous calls to Linda, but none went through. He then checked her flight and discovered that she hadn't boarded the plane at all.

His initial reaction was that he had been deceived. Fuming with anger, he searched for Linda again but to no avail, so he decided to call the police.

His reason for calling the police was nothing else but theft and assaulting someone.

2/4

The theft was because he accused Linda of stealing his bank card, while the assault was directly attributed to Linda causing Scarlet to go into a coma.

The police quickly launched an investigation and after reviewing airport surveillance footage, they discovered that George was the one who had dropped Linda off at the airport.

As a result, George was also interrogated.

"She threatened me into taking her to the airport, I had no choice. I know I was wrong now." George couldn't believe the police had uncovered this, and he deeply regretted his actions.

If only I hadn't called the police!

The policeman who interrogated him took note of his words and asked, "Can you explain your relationship with Linda?"

"I, I..." George dared not speak recklessly and could only stutter, "I haven't known her for long. She tried to seduce me for my money and even attempted to ruin my family. In the end, she even got physical with my wife."

"Is that so? Our investigation reveals that she's your mistress, and you've been supporting her financially." The police directly exposed his true nature.

George argued, "I was deceived by her into being with her. I haven't broken any laws. I'm also a victim. Why are you asking me this?"

"Since you're saying Linda is the one who assaulted someone, please recall the situation from that day in detail."

Upon hearing this, George began to make up his story and shift all the blame onto Linda.

By the time he finished speaking, he was already sweating profusely.

Even though he thought he hadn't said anything too incriminating, he couldn't help but about being found out.

worry

"Do you remember any other details? Like which hand Linda used when she attacked?"

"How would I know which hand!?" George's eyes darted around, his heart racing.

"Just try to think about it. It's okay if you remember incorrectly."

"Her right hand, I was standing to her left, and she used her right hand to push my wife," George recalled the scene from that day, mentally swapping his and Linda positions, then. repeated it.

3/4

After speaking, he still felt uneasy and asked in a low voice, "Can we withdraw the report. now? I can settle this privately with her, **so** you won't be bothered."

"No." The police officer closed the written record book, stood up and solemnly addressed George, "We currently suspect that you are the one who resorted to violence. If the final result proves this, you will not only face charges of assault but also of making a false report."

"What? It wasn't me! It was Linda! How could I possibly hit my wife?" George panicked, stood

pursue this." up and kept pleading. "Please let me withdraw it. I won't

"You're free to go. We'll do our best to locate Linda. If you're innocent, we won't falsely accuse you. Just wait for our updates."

George was escorted out of the police station, but his tense nerves remained unrelaxed.

He deeply regretted making the report, but there was no turning back. Even if he withdrew the report, it was already too late.

Because the police suspected him, he had to find a way to clear his name.

But now, Linda was nowhere to be found, and he hated her more than ever.

Early the next morning, at Springgate Estates.

Angela woke up to see Jonathan sitting beside her. She rubbed her eyes and asked for the

time.

“What time is it?”

“It’s 8:30 a.m.”

“Huh? Then why haven’t you gone to **the** company yet, Jonathan?” Angela quickly sat up and looked at him with a puzzled expression.

“I’m actually taking the day off today to spend time with you.”

Feeling regretful from yesterday, Jonathan decided to leave Simon at the company today and strictly instructed him not to disturb him even if there were urgent matters.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 287

Chapter 287 Blind Accusation

Angela felt touched and happy in her heart. “So, are we staying home?”

“You can do whatever you want. I’ll accompany you,” Jonathan replied, appearing ready to go along with whatever plans she had.

She suggested, “Well then... would you like to go to the **hot** spring?”

After enjoying the hot spring yesterday, she thought it was quite nice and had even considered taking him along.

But after suggesting it, she realized that it sounded like she was inviting him to bathe together.

Feeling a bit shy and regretful, she hesitated.

Before she could take back her words, he quickly agreed. "Sure, I'll take you to the hot spring today."

She breathed a sigh of relief inexplicably and nodded eagerly. "Okay, Jonathan."

Jonathan patted Angela's head affectionately and said, "Get ready and let's have breakfast."

On one side of Springgate Estates, everyone was happy and harmonious.

On Fanny's side, she was tied to a telephone pole, in a far less desirable state.

She had been unconscious all night, initially from being drugged, and later simply from exhaustion.

Now, upon waking up, she found herself bound to a telephone pole. Looking around, she realized she was in a remote area completely unfamiliar to her.

When she saw the scene before her, she felt like crying out of frustration.

"Is anyone there?" She began calling out to her surroundings.

After calling out for what seemed like ages, her voice was almost hoarse. She realized there was nobody around, not even the person who had tied her up.

She had no choice but to continue trying to figure out a solution. After numerous attempts,

1/4

she finally managed to shake her phone loose from her body.

Once she adjusted her phone's position, she found a way to dial Christopher's number.

After finishing all of this, she was exhausted and sweating profusely. Her face turned pale as well.

Fortunately, the call finally went through.

But after waiting for a long time, there was still no answer on the other end of the line. Fanny only grew more anxious that she was almost on the verge of tears.

"Why isn't he picking up? What on earth is he doing?"

After struggling for a while, Fanny couldn't get in touch with Christopher, but someone passing by noticed her.

“Why are you tied up here? Who tied you up?”

The person who came seemed to be a villager who lived nearby and asked while untying the rope for her.

Fanny’s wrists were red from being bound, and now that she was freed, all her attention was focused on her sore wrists. She replied absentmindedly to the villager, “I don’t know who tied

I was tied up here last night.”

me up.

After saying this, she looked at the villager with teary eyes and asked, “I want to report this. Can you testify for me?”

t

Christopher’s phone had been unreachable, and coupled with being warned by Sophia yesterday not to continue contacting him, this led Fanny to speculate about the person who had tied her up.

It has to be *Sophia!* Only she will *do something* like *this!*

That despicable woman not only threatened her but actually went ahead and tied her up. Fanny was determined to make her pay!

The man shook his head upon hearing this. Upon seeing that she was no longer in distress, he stood up to leave, saying, “I need to go back to the construction site, and I don’t have time to testify for you.”

Fanny took a look at his attire and realized that he was probably one of the laborers nearby, so she was disgusted and moved away.

2/4

But when she thought of calling the police, it would be best to have someone testify. So, she added, “I’ll pay you for two days’ wages if you testify for me!”

Though her attitude **wasn’t** particularly good, the laborer agreed, thinking it was worth it to earn two days’ wages in one day.

Fanny was filled with contempt when she saw how he acted opportunistically according to the situation.

She called the police, and soon they arrived at the scene and took them both back to the station after collecting evidence.

During the confession recording, when the police asked if she had any suspects in mind, Fanny immediately mentioned Sophia's name.

Sophia had the audacity to warn her, so she was prepared to be suspected by Fanny.

Tearfully, Fanny recounted the incident of being warned by Sophia over the phone yesterday. They quickly took action and brought Sophia to the station.

They faced each other, and Sophia realized that Fanny was the reason for her questioning.

EN

"Officer, I didn't send anyone to kidnap her," Sophia explained immediately after hearing *the* situation.

Upon seeing Fanny's pitiful appearance, Sophia found her annoying.

"She was pestering my boyfriend, and I just warned her a few times. I didn't harm her. She's just trying to slander me."

"Now, there's no evidence to prove it's you, Miss Martinez, so calm down," the police officer reassured her before continuing, "As for this young lady bothering your boyfriend, would you like us to help with that?"

Someone at the police station recognized Sophia as a daughter of the Martinez Family, **so** they were all polite to her.

On the other hand, Fanny was ignored.

Fanny was infuriated when she saw Sophia being complimented by everyone and not showing any signs of fear. She shouted, "Christopher is mine! The one who is bothering him is obviously you!"

Sophia couldn't help but laugh at Fanny's anger. "Christopher and I are about to get engaged. Who do you think is really bothering him?"

3/4

Chapter 287 Blind Accusation

Upon seeing Fanny's pale face, Sophia felt slightly relieved.

“It must be you who sent someone to kidnap me, but you won’t admit it!” Learning that she couldn’t argue with Sophia about Christopher, Fanny continued to point at her finger and said firmly.

“Tsk, don’t speak without evidence, or you’ll bring trouble upon yourself.” Sophia warned Fanny, then turned to the police and asked, “She’s defaming me like this, can I sue her for defamation?”

“If the matter of her being kidnapped is really unrelated to you, then you can indeed pursue her for defamation.”

Most importantly, Fanny made these accusations against Sophia in front of the police, so she couldn’t just deny them.

Fanny was so enraged that her eyes turned red. The more fearless Sophia appeared, the more convinced she was that the latter was responsible..

“Can’t you investigate her for me? She must have paid the kidnapers. Just investigate and you’ll find out, right?”

This

“Go ahead and check, Sophia said indifferently. “And after you find out, Put her in custody for a few days. Because of her defamation against me, my mental health has been greatly harmed. She should be detained for at least a few days, right?”

Fanny was visibly panicked for a moment, but she quickly realized that this might just be Sophia’s way of avoiding the police investigating her.

She became even more convinced it was Sophia.

The police quickly conducted their investigation, but the results were completely unexpected for Fanny.

“It’s not her?” Fanny widened her eyes in disbelief. “How could it not be her?”

Sophia folded her arms across her chest and gloated, “I told you it wasn’t me.”

Upon seeing Fanny’s dumbfounded expression, Sophia couldn’t help but mock. “People like you, there are plenty who don’t like you. Think about who else might want to harm you, instead of blindly accusing me here!”

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 288

Chapter 288 Block His Number

“Miss Martinez, you can go now. I apologize for taking up your time,” the police officer said politely after confirming Sophia’s innocence.

Fanny, however, did not rush to release her as her case remained unsolved.

Sophia shot her a disdainful look and prepared to leave but was halted by Fanny calling out

to her.

“Christopher likes me! Even though you are engaged to him, so what? He doesn’t love you at all!” Fanny exclaimed.

Upon hearing this, Sophia’s face turned pale.

Recalling that Christopher had indeed been in touch with Fanny these past few days, she walked over to the latter’s side in her high heels.

“I forgot to tell you that not only are we getting engaged, but we’ll also have the wedding very

soon!”

Upon seeing the shock and fear in Fanny’s eyes, Sophia continued, “As for your nonsensical remarks just now, I don’t believe a word of it!”

Fanny bit her lip hard when she realized her tough talk was ineffective. She cried and pleaded softly, “Just give Christopher to me. We both like each other. If you like him too, you wouldn’t want to see him unhappy, right?”

Sophia scoffed. “Don’t pull this act on me, I’m not buying it.”

Despite only meeting Fanny a few times, Sophie had seen through her deceitful nature. From initially ignoring her to now feeling repulsed, she chose not to engage further.

If it weren’t for Fanny persistently bothering Christopher, she wouldn’t have wasted her time. conversing with her.

Upon seeing Fanny about to speak again, Sophia was extremely annoyed.

She turned to the police officer beside her and stated, "I almost forgot, I intend to pursue the defamation she committed. I believe she should be detained for at least three days!"

Seeing the police officer glance her way, she held her head, looking as if she had a headache, and continued speaking, "I'm feeling dizzy and disoriented now. It's definitely her defamation that has caused harm to my mental well-being. I'm facing significant issues

1/4

Chapter 280 DIVUK 1113

because of it."

Upon hearing Sophia's words, Fanny's expression changed, and she froze in place.

Anticipating what the police officer might say, Fanny panicked and quickly grabbed Sophia's arm, pleading. "Miss Martinez, please don't blame me. I was wrong..

"Is that so? Do you realize you were wrong?"

Fanny nodded repeatedly. At this moment, she couldn't afford to be held at the police station. Even if it was just for three days, she didn't want to be detained!

If she were truly detained, her reputation would only worsen upon leaving the police station.

"Then can you promise not to bother Christopher again?"

Sophia was fed up with Fanny, and what annoyed her even more was that Christopher hadn't broken up with Fanny yet.

However, to address the issue at its core, she had to confront Fanny!

"I-I promise." Fanny said with tears streaming down her face.

Even though she was making this promise, deep down, she was planning to eventually report to Christopher, telling him how Sophia had been bullying her.

After all, Christopher was currently her most useful and stable support.

But the more she thought about it, the more her emotions showed on her **face**. And she didn't even realize that her thoughts were being exposed.

Sophia wasn't foolish because she could easily see that something was wrong with Fanny.

She held out her hand and said, "Give me your phone." 1

A puzzled Fanny asked, "Why do you need my phone?"

"To block Christopher for you. I can see that you are struggling to resist contacting him. I don't trust your assurances."

"You-"

Hearing her speak so bluntly, Fanny's expression fluctuated repeatedly.

Are you gonna hand it over or not?" Sophia didn't bother negotiating and

appeared

2/4

nonchalant as if she didn't care whether Fanny gave it or not. But her words held a dangerous undertone. "If you don't, fine by me. I'll just keep pressing charges for defamation. That way, you won't be able to bother him for three days."

"I will give it to you, I promise. Fanny clenched her teeth, feeling a mix of anger and helplessness. Upon seeing that Sophia was truly going to block Christopher's phone number, she couldn't help but feel frustrated.

"If you block Christopher, and he tries to reach me, I won't be able to pick up his calls."

Sophia glanced at her as if she were a fool. "Yeah, you have no clue what blocking means, do you?"

"What do you mean I don't know what blocking means!" Fanny felt insulted but upon seeing Sophia's smug expression, she couldn't resist making a sarcastic comment.

"So, you're worried that Christopher might come looking for me? Deep down, you know he's into me, not you!"

Her confidence grew as she spoke, feeling like she had finally seen the truth.

However, Sophia didn't get angry because of her words. Instead, she suddenly thought of something, paused her actions, and handed the phone to Fanny, saying, "You block him out yourself!"

“What do you mean? Are you afraid that Christopher will hold you accountable?” Fanny smirked triumphantly.

Sophia chuckled. She gazed down at Fanny’s smug face and calmly spoke, “You guessed right, but you got it wrong.”

Fanny didn’t expect Sophia to suddenly agree with her words. She paused for a moment, then quickly continued with her tough talk, “If Christopher finds out I didn’t willingly block him, you’ll be held accountable too!”

Ultimately, Fanny neither wanted to be detained **nor** to block Christopher.

Ignoring her provocation, Sophia continued, “So, in order to make you willingly block Christopher and to make you give up, I’ve decided to change the rules.”

“What rules?” Fanny didn’t know what tricks Sophia got up her sleeve.

If it wasn’t reasonable, she wouldn’t compromise!

“I’ll give **you** a chance to see what a clown you are,” Sophia explained. “You can contact him,

3/4

Chapte

but I trust my fiancé’s loyalty to me. He promised me he wouldn’t take your calls anymore.”

Sophia said confidently and dismissively as if she didn’t consider Fanny a threat.

Upon hearing Sophia’s words, Fanny pondered for a moment before responding. “That’s what you say. I’ll block Christopher, but I can still contact him!”

Sophia smirked. “Hmm.”

Fanny then proceeded to block Christopher herself. After Sophia checked her phone to confirm, she warned, “Don’t let me catch Christopher calling you again, or... or you’ll be responsible for the severe mental issues I’ll develop from your defamations.”

Upon hearing her warning, Fanny trembled slightly but eventually nodded.

“I won’t unblock Christopher.”

Although I won't unblock him, *Christopher will definitely still contact me!* I also *doubt that* Christopher will ignore my calls.

After all, despite singing with Sophia at the KTV the previous night, her Christopher still answered her call. Her Christopher loved her!

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Chapter 289

Chapter 289

Chapter 289 Don't Treat Me As An Outsider

An agreement was reached with Fanny, and Sophia left.

Fanny was informed by the police to return home and wait for further notice, so she left the police station.

"It can't be anyone else but Sophia," Fanny muttered to herself, suddenly thinking of Angela.

Who can't bear to see me doing *well*? *Of course*, it's Angela.

With this thought, Fanny felt a surge of anger.

She angrily decided to go find Angela but then worried that she might go to her brothers to complain, so she had to endure and finally gave up.

After returning home and tidying up herself, Fanny's resentment still lingered.

Thinking that the efficiency on the police end was really slow, she couldn't wait any longer.

She opened her phone and found someone had sent her a message asking her to check a forum.

As soon as she went on the forum, she found the post about Angela, and she was ecstatic!

Observing the skepticism directed toward Angela in the comments below, Fanny couldn't help but revel in satisfaction.

"Angela deserves to die, that wretched person!"

She immediately commented frantically on the post, saying Angela not only had a bad attitude but also had questionable character.

At that moment, Angela and Jonathan were on their way to the hot springs, driving up winding mountain road in a black sedan.

the

Upon reaching the mountaintop and passing through a serene forest, they finally arrived at a particularly secluded and ancient-looking courtyard.

After getting out of the car, Angela looked around in amazement and asked, "Is there really a hot spring here?"

1/5

After all, to her, it didn't look anything like a commercial establishment, but rather more like a long-abandoned residence.

Jonathan whispered to her, "Yes, it's a natural hot spring. I've already had it cleaned up beforehand."

"A natural hot spring."

Angela was surprised. She hadn't expected that a casual remark would weigh so heavily on Jonathan's mind, leading him to specially bring her to the natural hot springs.

Feeling a warmth in her heart, Angela stole a glance at Jonathan.

The two of them soaked in the hot springs for a while before enjoying some pre-prepared

meals in the restaurant.

Suddenly, Angela's phone rang.

She picked it up and was surprised to see that it was Cassie calling.

"Cassie, what's up?"

Without avoiding Jonathan, she answered the call directly.

“Angela, what should we do about that post? People are already gossiping about it privately at school. Should we go to the police directly? It’s getting out of hand, isn’t it?”

After some consideration, Angela felt that it had probably reached a point where action needed to be taken, so she replied, “We can go to the police now and accuse Angelina of defamation. Don’t worry about it. I’ll handle this myself.”

As soon as she hung up the phone, she noticed that Jonathan was looking at her.

She instinctively whispered, “Jonathan.”

“What’s going on?” Jonathan asked.

There was nothing to hide, so Angela straightforwardly said, “Someone on the school forum is causing trouble, accusing me of getting my spot and coming in first because of manipulation and cheating.”

“I’ll take care of it.” He quickly offered upon hearing this.

“No need, Jonathan. I’ll report it to the police.” Angela did not want to burden him.

2/5

Chapter 289 Don’t Treat Me As An Outsider

Jonathan lowered his gaze and said, “Don’t treat me like an outsider.”

“I—I don’t consider you an outsider, it’s just...” She began to explain.

“It’s just that you don’t want to bother me, right?” He leaned in closer and asked.

Angela nodded, realizing she had fallen into his trap, and apologized in a low voice, “I’m sorry, Jonathan.”

Jonathan gently patted her head and said, “I can’t blame you for this. After this kind of thing happens again, you must tell me. Even if it’s not difficult to handle, I really want to help you. We’re family.”

Upon hearing the words ‘we’re family,’ Angela’s face inexplicably flushed again.

The atmosphere between them was just right, but the mood was interrupted by the ringing of a phone. This time it was Jonathan’s phone.

After answering, he listened for a moment, then instructed, "Send me the address and we'll go check it out."

Angela looked at him curiously as he used the word "we."

After hanging up the phone, he said to her, "There's news from Linda."

"Finally, some news." She asked, "What happened to her before? Did she go into hiding?"

Jonathan briefly explained Lisa's situation.

It turned out that Lisa was knocked unconscious that night and even suffered from temporary amnesia.

After George reported it to the police, they finally found Linda, who was suffering from amnesia and acting erratically, on a secluded street.

"Where is she?" Angela couldn't help but feel sorry for Linda upon learning about her condition.

"She's been taken to the hospital now," Jonathan said and continued speaking only after seeing Angela's subdued reaction. "I heard she has quite a few injuries like someone deliberately targeted her."

Knowing someone suffered such severe amnesia made it clear that the perpetrator was truly ruthless.

3/5

The two quickly arrived at the hospital and soon saw Linda.

Linda appeared to be in a frenzied state, looking completely disheveled with all the injuries. on her face and body, now wrapped in bandages..

"Linda?" Angela struggled to contain her emotions upon seeing her in such a pitiful condition.

Lying on the bed, Linda seemed oblivious to her surroundings, absentmindedly playing with her fingers.

Angela called a few times, but Linda didn't react much.

"George should be here soon," Jonathan whispered while holding Angela's hand.

After finding the person they were looking for, the police immediately informed him, but since George was the one who reported the incident, he shouldn't be too late to receive the

news.

Sure enough, before they could even exchange a word with Linda, George hurriedly arrived.

He was accompanied by two police officers, both of whom greeted Jonathan upon seeing him, indicating that they knew him.

“Linda!”

Ever since learning that Linda had been attacked instead of fleeing on her own, George had let go

of his anger toward her slipping out of the airport. He simply believed that Linda couldn't bear to leave him and didn't want to go abroad. After all, the consequences of her staying behind had already occurred.

She had been knocked unconscious, and the attacker was likely seeking retribution for Fanny's actions in the name of justice for his daughter.

Initially unresponsive, Linda went berserk upon hearing George's voice.

She leaped off the hospital bed and pounced on him, scratching at his face and neck in a frenzied rage.

George was terrified and frozen in place until Linda sank her teeth into his flesh, prompting him to finally react in pain.

Her manic state not only startled him but also the two police officers nearby. They quickly

4/5

moved to restrain her.

However, she continued to fiercely bite and claw at him, **as** if she wanted to tear his flesh apart!

George had been caught off guard, and Linda had managed to bite and scratch him **in** several places.

In a mix of anguish and fear, he cried out, “Linda! Linda, it's me, it's me!”

But the more he pleaded, the more ferociously she attacked him as if she harbored an intense hatred toward him.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 290

Chapter 290 Don't Slander Me

"Ah! Be gentle! She's still biting me!"

George was in excruciating pain as Linda bit him. He dared not push Linda away forcefully. When the two police officers tried to pull her off, he couldn't bear the pain.

Upon hearing his screams, the two police officers quickly tried to pry Linda's mouth open.

Angela and Jonathan stood to the side, with him shielding her and looking at Linda with a gaze of scrutiny and indifference.

Meanwhile, Angela watched the scene before her with a complex mix of emotions.

Linda had harbored hatred toward George from the start, but she had hidden it so well that she had deceived him completely. Even until now, he still had no idea that something was

amiss.

George had willingly approached her and was calling her affectionately **as** 'Lindy,' but Linda had gone mad. She unleashed her pent-up hatred toward him:

She had completely lost control, tearing and biting at George with a crazed determination, as if this would somehow bring her revenge.

After what seemed like an eternity, the two police officers managed to pull Linda away from George.

However, George was left covered in nail marks and wounds, looking utterly pitiful.

The doctor rushed to attend to George, while the police officers stayed with Linda in the ward. A doctor administered a sedative to her immediately.

After the sedative took effect, Linda gradually calmed down, but she still stared fixedly at George.

She continued muttering incomprehensibly, growling like a wild beast.

After a brief howl, the medicine took effect, and she began to cry softly again.

Once Jonathan was sure the sedative had kicked in, he motioned for Angela to approach.

Angela **stood** in front of Linda and called out to her a few times.

Linda did not respond. In the end, Angela **gave** her a few more glances before deciding not **to**

1/4

call out to her anymore.

“Let’s go, Jonathan,” she **said**.

Earlier, Angela had only wanted to find Linda out of curiosity about the secret George had mentioned.

Now that Linda was in this state, she knew she wouldn’t be able to get any answers from her.

Jonathan and Linda walked out of the ward with the two police officers escorting them.

Jonathan took the opportunity to inform them of the false accusations against Angela, and they quickly came up with a plan.

“The situation is serious. Once we identify the person who posted the accusations and their accomplice, we will make arrests. This **can** lead to detention.”

Satisfied, Jonathan took Angela home.

Meanwhile, Fanny was engaged in a heated argument with people on an online forum.

She didn’t know that the person arguing with her was Cassie, but she could guess that they were defending Angela, so she responded with particularly vicious insults.

Since the forum allowed for anonymous replies, she felt emboldened to spread rumors.

After all, she had been mistreated by Sophia, and now she finally had a place to vent.

Suddenly, there was a knock on the door.

“Who is it?” Fanny asked.

She was currently living in a place rented for her by Joseph, and only the Kins Family knew about it. She even deliberately softened her voice, sounding coy.

The person outside the door didn’t respond, so Fanny went to open it.

As soon **as** she opened the door, she saw two police officers.

“Fanny Kins?”

Fanny thought that her kidnapping last night had a result, so she nodded quickly. “Yes, that’s me. Have you found out who tried to hurt me? It must be Angela that b*tch, right?”

“Is this your ID on the forum?”

2/4

Fanny was puzzled but still nodded in agreement.

“You are suspected of spreading rumors and defaming others. Please follow us to the station for further investigation.”

Now, Fanny was completely stunned.

“I didn’t spread rumors!” she shouted as she tried to close the door, but the police stopped her in time. She continued to defend herself. “I didn’t spread rumors!”

However, she was eventually taken to the police station.

Being taken into custody happened so quickly for Fanny that she couldn’t even react.

She didn’t expect that she would be here again after dealing with Sophia’s matter and leaving not long **ago**.

And this time, she was brought in for committing **a** crime.

Also brought to the police station was Angelina, who was very arrogant.

Even during questioning, she confidently stated, “I didn’t spread rumors. Everything **I** said is true. If you don’t believe me, go check!”

The police had already investigated and coldly informed the two of them, "We have already checked. There are no problems regarding Angela's grades and the placement she received."

Angelina then became agitated. "Are you sure you didn't make a mistake? How could she not have cheated? How could she not have used connections?"

Winter *told* me about this! *She* wouldn't lie to me?

"It has been confirmed. We didn't make a mistake. The two of you are suspected of spreading rumors and will be detained unless you receive forgiveness from the party involved."

"Forgiveness from the party involved?" These words hit the two, and both of them panicked.

They never expected that such a small matter would lead to detention.

"I don't believe it! There must be something wrong with her! This is what my senior told me. She wouldn't lie to me!" Angelina shouted hysterically. She was unwilling to believe the results found by the police.

"Please calm down," the police reprimanded sternly.

3/4

Chapter

"I can calm down, but I want to ask Winter. Can you give me the phone?"

After being taken to the police station, their tools for the crime were confiscated. The police found evidence of them spreading rumors on their phones..

The police could tell from her words that she had been deceived. Although she had done something wrong, since she mentioned someone who incited her to do it, they could indeed have her contact that person.

"You can call her to the police station and confront her on the spot," the police officer said as he handed Angelina's phone to her.

Angelina took the phone and dialed Winter's number.

"Who is this?" The call was quickly answered, and Winter's voice came through.

"Winter, it's me, Angelina."

“Oh, Angelina. What’s wrong?” Winter’s voice sounded warm enough, apparently still quite fond of Angelina, her obedient junior.

“It’s about Angela. Winter, didn’t you say before that she got the placement through connections and cheated to get first place in the first exam? I want to ask if you have any

evidence.”

Winter fell silent for a moment before asking, “Angelina, what happened? Why are you suddenly asking these questions?”

“I was taken to the police station. Can you-”

The moment Winter found out Angelina was at the police station, she decisively hung up the phone.

Angelina was stunned, staring blankly at the disconnected phone.

Just as the police were about to take back her phone, Winter sent a text message,

‘Angelina, I don’t know what you’re talking about. I have never said anything about Angela to you.’

‘Don’t slander me. Don’t hurt the relationship between me and Angela. I have always had a good relationship with Angela. Why would I say bad things about her to you?’

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 291

Chapter 291 Shifting the Blame

Winter not only recanted Angelina’s previous statements but also positioned herself as a good senior, effectively shifting the blame.

Angelina was caught off guard by this turn of events and became frozen in place.

The police confiscated her phone, reviewed the contents, and then inquired, "You claimed that someone manipulated you, but now she alleges that you are defaming her. Now, do you have an alternate explanation for the rumors?"

"I swear I didn't defame Angela. Winter was the one who informed me that Angela secured her position through illicit means and cheated her way to the top. I trusted her completely, but she betrayed me!"

Fanny lashed out at Angelina, "This is all your fault! If you hadn't been so foolish to post that, I wouldn't be here!"

After reprimanding Angelina, Fanny turned to the police with a pitiful expression. "Officer, she's solely responsible for this. I'm innocent. Can you release me? I was deceived by her."

The police officer took a step back. "You have a history of similar incidents. This isn't your

first offense."

Fanny appeared displeased, but the officer brought up her past record.

"This morning, you were involved in a dispute with Miss Martinez, also related to - defamation against her."

The officer fixed his gaze on Fanny. "And now you are defaming Angela. You can be considered a repeat offender. If I'm not mistaken, she's your sister, correct?"

Angelina rolled her eyes at Fanny and impatiently remarked, "Since Angela is your sister, you should call her now."

The officer added, "If you can reach the party involved and obtain her forgiveness, you may avoid detention."

Fanny felt a mix of annoyance and anxiety. When she learned that she needed Angela's forgiveness to evade detention, her initial response was not to reach out to Angela but to call Christopher.

Christopher did not answer the call, as before.

1/4

frightened.

She inexplicably recalled Sophia's previous words, mentioning that Christopher had vowed never to answer her calls again.

“You can’t reach her?” Angelina assumed Fanny was contacting Angela. She looked at Fanny with suspicion. “Are you really her sister?”

“What does it matter to you? Even if I reach her, she’ll be here to forgive me, not you!”

Angelina opted not to pursue further contact and was escorted away, leaving Fanny uncertain about whom to reach out to next.

She considered contacting her brothers but heeded to dial their numbers, recalling the remarks she had made on the forum.

“How long will I be detained in this scenario?” Fanny eventually asked the police officer.

If it was a brief period, she could still keep it under wraps.

“Your offense is not too severe, and you were just following the trend. If you display a good attitude and admit your mistake, the duration can be reduced from three days to one day.”

Upon hearing this, Fanny promptly confessed, “I admit. I admit my mistake.

“Then issue an apology to the party involved on the forum now.”

Meanwhile, Angelina was also issuing an apology. She started a post to express remorse with a sincere tone, elucidating the incident where she was deceived and subsequently defamed Angela.

Angela and Jonathan were dining when Cassie’s call came through.

“Angela, Angelina has apologized to you on the forum.”

Upon receiving the news, Arigela wasn’t surprised. She responded casually before ending the call and turning to Jonathan.

“What’s the matter? Is there something on my face?”

“Angelina has apologized and deleted her previous post.”

“Oh, they’re quite efficient.” Jonathan served Angela some food and reassured her, “Just enjoy your meal. Don’t concern yourself with these matters.”

2/4

Chapter 291 Shifting the Blame

Angela felt relieved. After she finished her meal and freshened up, she turned to Jonathan and asked, "Has she been arrested?"

Jonathan pinched her and whispered, "Who?"

"That Angelina who slandered me. She apologized so quickly. Was she taken into custody by the police?"

Jonathan nodded. "Yes, other than her, they also apprehended an accomplice who was very

active."

Angela asked further, "Do we need to visit the police station?"

"No need. I've already told them that you won't forgive the culprits. They'll be held in custody directly."

Angela nodded. "It's a good idea to hold her in custody **so** she doesn't cause any more trouble."

Little did she know that Fanny was the accomplice arrested alongside Angelina, and she was cursing through gritted teeth in the police station.

The following morning, Angela visited Zacharias first.

After examining Zacharias, she started the acupuncture procedure.

"Thank you, Angela. Zacharias felt bad when he noticed Angela sweating profusely after the acupuncture.

t

Angela casually remarked, "If you truly want to thank me, then recover quickly and stop relapsing."

The reason she was administering acupuncture to Zacharias again was due to his recurring

illness.

Most of the relapses were caused by overwork.

She couldn't comprehend why Zacharias, as a patient, always kept himself so tense and strained his body constantly.

Upon hearing this, Zacharias lowered his head.

Angela didn't care what he was thinking. She went out to rewrite a prescription for Joseph **to** follow and give to Zacharias, then she prepared to leave.

3/4

Chapter 29

Joseph halted her. "Angela, Mom has been unresponsive. Aren't you going to check on her?"

"Mom?" Angela paused in her steps. When she turned to face Joseph, her expression turned

sour.

She really didn't know what Joseph was thinking when he said such words.

She **had** severed ties with the Kins Family. Previously, they had even tried to emotionally manipulate her when they wanted her to treat Zacharias.

Now, Joseph was attempting to involve her in Scarlet's matter.

"She's not my mom. Scarlet has made it clear that she only has one daughter, Fanny. Why are you mentioning her in front of me now?"

Angela harbored no affection toward Scarlet, despite the latter being her biological mother.

It was precisely because she was Angela's biological mother and had committed so many heartless acts that Angela was even more disillusioned with her.

She had never felt any love from Scarlet. She wouldn't make any concessions, even though Scarlet was in bad shape now.

"How can you be so disrespectful?" Joseph retorted coldly.

He seemed oblivious to Angela's thoughts.

"Even if she made a grave mistake, she's still your mother. Without her, there would be no

you at all!"

“It’s astonishing that a medical student like you can say such things.” Angela looked at Joseph with a mocking expression. “Do you not recall what she did in the past, or has your memory

been erased?”

Her gaze was sharp and cold, as if she could see right through Joseph.

After speaking, Angela disdainfully turned and walked away.

She felt it was pointless to **say** anything more to Joseph.

Joseph **was** incensed and was about to speak. Just then, he heard Zacharias’ voice from the room. “Joseph, stop.”

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 292

Chapter 292 His Suspicion Was Even Greater

Joseph was concerned about Zacharias’ condition. Upon hearing Zacharias’ voice, he immediately entered the room.

“Zacharias, how are you feeling?”

Zacharias nodded and replied, “Much better, thanks to Angela. Otherwise, I would still be feeling uncomfortable.”

“Thanks to her? Did you not hear her attitude toward Mom?”

Just the memory of Angela’s demeanor before she left made Joseph feel upset.

Angela’s criticism made him feel embarrassed.

Upon hearing Joseph’s words, Zacharias coughed before gently saying, “Joseph, don’t blame Angela. Mom really didn’t treat her well before.”

Recalling those chaotic dreams, Zacharias felt even more bitter.

Seeing Zacharias' pale face, Joseph quickly stepped forward to pat his back. "Zacharias, don't dwell on unhappy things. Taking care of your health is the most important thing."

"I know." Zacharias nodded, still holding Joseph's hand with some concern. "Joseph, try not to have too many biases against Angela."

Joseph felt that Zacharias was not in his right mind now. However, seeing his poor complexion, he refrained from saying anything harsh, simply agreeing perfunctorily.

After that, he couldn't help but defend himself.

"I don't harbor any biases against her. She's just not likable. I simply asked her to go see Mom, not to treat her. And she acted so heartless and cold. She's really ungrateful."

"Angela is not as terrible **as** you make her out to be. If you treat her better in the future, she may not be as harsh. Perhaps she will relent and visit Mom."

Zacharias believed that despite Angela's tough exterior, she was actually soft-hearted, just like when she compromised to save him.

He could sense her genuine concern for his well-being, which led to his change in attitude toward her.

1/4

"When has Angela ever listened to me? Will being kind to her make a difference?" Joseph was feeling irritated.

He already disliked Angela's condescending attitude, and hearing Zacharias defend her only fueled his anger.

"Well, then at least be a bit nicer to Angela for my sake. She saved my life, after all," Zacharias advised helplessly.

"She saved you with conditions! Fanny is still suffering outside!"

At the mention of Fanny, Zacharias lowered his head, gazed at his pale fingers, and fell silent.

Joseph said, "Forget it. Don't be concerned about these matters. Rest well and prioritize your health."

He worried that Fanny might be sick since she hadn't contacted him all day and hadn't visited Scarlet in the hospital.

She had always had poor health, and he didn't want her to jeopardize it due to their mother's situation.

Zacharias watched Joseph depart, sighed, and said nothing mo

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 293

Chapter 293 Desperate To Return Home

James observed George's ever-changing expression and stated bluntly, "Since you have no intention of urging the police, I'll do that for you."

"I don't need you to get involved!" George snapped. His agitation nearly tore his wound. He took a sharp breath.

If James intervened, **he** would surely uncover something from the police.

Even though George wasn't afraid of James, he didn't want to further complicate matters.

He was the one who pushed Scarlet, and he was the one who reported to the police. He didn't anticipate that, despite Linda's erratic behavior, he would still be under suspicion by the police.

If he had known that Linda was wandering the streets in a deranged state, he wouldn't have bothered reporting to the police to find her.

In essence, George was now consumed by hatred and regret.

When Joseph noticed that James was about to speak, he halted him. "James, Dad is injured. Let's discuss Mom's situation another day."

James frowned, but complied.

George outwardly sneered, but inwardly felt relieved.

當

Meanwhile, after leaving Zacharias' residence, Angela didn't head straight home.

Joseph's words had indeed affected her. Despite appearing strong and composed, she felt uneasy inside.

Passing by a park bench, Angela noticed a pile of fallen leaves on the seat. Suddenly, a strange pang hit her nose.

She felt desperate to return home.

However, a voice suddenly called out from behind her. "Angela? Is that you?"

Angela turned around and met Britney's surprised gaze.

Seeing Angela, Britney approached with a warm and friendly smile, saying, "Angela, it's been a while since I last saw you. You seem to have lost weight."

1/5

Chapter 293 Desperate To Return Home-

Her familiar demeanor caused Angela to frown.

"Do you have something to say?"

It didn't seem like Britney had come specifically to see her, as she appeared genuinely surprised upon encountering

"I'm looking for Fanny. I couldn't find her, but I coincidentally ran into you. Do you know where she is?"

Angela responded, "I'm not sure. I'm not close to her, as you're aware."

Britney stomped her foot. "Can you contact her? I need to speak with her."

She was detained for a few days for the previous incident.

The first thing she did upon her release was confront Fanny. After all, it was really an accident that she stabbed Fanny at the time, so the wound wasn't actually severe.

Also, Fanny was her daughter. She could have chosen to forgive. Yet she disregarded their relationship and had the police detain her for several days.

If someone hadn't bailed her out, she might still be in custody.

“I know you’re not close with her. I just thought I’d ask.” Britney didn’t want to provoke Angela

She had heard that Angela now held some influence, unlike before, so she sought to flatter her.

Angela grew irritated by Britney’s gaze. “I suggest you ask the Kins Family.”

Recently, Fanny hadn’t caused her any trouble, and she had almost forgotten about this bothersome individual. Yet Britney kept bringing Fanny up in front of her.

“The Kins Family?” Britney hesitated upon hearing Angela’s suggestion.

The Kins Family cared for Fanny and would undoubtedly know her whereabouts. However, Britney sought to settle a score with Fanny, so she couldn’t let the Kins Family find out.

“Yes, they can certainly help **you** contact her.”

After saying this, Angela **was** about to depart, but Britney suddenly tugged at her.

“Is there something else?”

2/5

Chapter 293 Desperate To Return Home

“Well, Angela, I was just released, and I don’t have any money on me. Do you have any spare cash that you could lend me?”

She asked in a friendly tone, but Angela knew that she probably wouldn’t return.

Angela frowned. “What about the money I gave you last time?”

One week after Mike’s funeral, she had given Britney some money. It had only been a few days, and now Britney was reaching out for more.

“It’s at home. I’m going to find the Kins Family now. I need to have some cash with me, right?”

As Britney spoke, she kept eyeing Angela’s bag.

Frowning, Angela took out a few bills and handed them to her. “This is all I have. Don’t come looking for me again in the future.”

She didn’t like Britney, but compared to Scarlet, Britney didn’t seem as annoying.

Perhaps because she wasn't Britney's biological daughter, her expectations of Britney were already low.

And although Britney could be sharp-tongued, she didn't seem to have much malice most of the time.

After giving Britney some money, Angela walked away.

'Britney happily clutched the few bills in her hand. Watching Angela's figure, she said, "Bye, Angela. Be careful on your way."

After receiving the money, she didn't dare go directly to the Kins Family. Instead, she first relaxed at a spa center..

She had always been a big spender, and the money in her hand couldn't stay for long.

It wasn't until she had a good time that Britney continued to call Fanny.

It seemed like Fanny had blocked her. Britney tried many times but couldn't get through.

"This ungrateful daughter!" Britney cursed and hung up the phone in anger, leaving the spa.

center.

She didn't want to go back to Lynch's village. After all, the incident had caused quite a stir and spread in the village.

3/5

Chapter 293 Desperate To Return Home"

Now, going back, she felt embarrassed.

She decided to wait for a while before going back. After some thought, she headed toward the Kins Residence.

However, Britney didn't expect that there was no one at home. She pressed the doorbell for a long time, but no one answered.

There was no sound inside the gate, and it looked particularly deserted.

"Could they be deliberately avoiding me?" Britney observed the scene inside the gate, trying to find someone.

Someone passed by and saw her ringing the doorbell. “Are you looking for the Kinses? They have all gone out.”

The neighbor drove away without waiting for Britney to ask further questions.

Watching the car drive away and smelling the gasoline, Britney felt tired and decided to sit on the ground next to the gate.

They *have gone* out, right? *Then* I'll wait by *the* gate for *them* to *come* back and ask about *Fanny's* whereabouts.

She was too embarrassed to go back to Lynch's village now. Fanny was her daughter, so it couldn't be wrong to look for her.

She waited for hours, and still no one came back. She felt a bit anxious and annoyed.

1

Gritting her teeth, Britney decided to continue waiting. *They'll eventually come back!*

At this moment, Fanny and the Kinses had no idea that someone was waiting for them at the door. Fanny was detained, while James and Joseph had gone to the hospital because of George's injury.

Zacharias was staying near the hospital to make it easier for Angela to treat his illness.

On the other hand, in a high-end shopping mall, Christopher stared at his phone for a long time, not understanding why Fanny suddenly ignored him.

“Christopher, do you think this looks good?” Sophia asked Christopher as she came out of the fitting room in a new outfit.

“It's good,” Christopher commented after a casual glance.

4/5

Sophia noticed that he was not in a good mood. Seeing him frequently look at his phone, she

frowned and asked, “Christopher, do you have something on your mind?”

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 294

Chapter 294 She's Not Related to Me

Upon hearing this, Christopher instinctively put away his phone. "No." He got up and walked towards Sophia before complimenting the item she was holding. "This one looks Let's buy it and then look at others."

very

nice.

Sophia linked her arm through his with a smile on her face. "Okay. Come home with me for dinner today. We can discuss the engagement."

"Isn't it too rushed?" Christopher inquired.

"How is it rushed? We've been together for so long, so I don't think it's rushed," Sophia replied. "Or is it that you don't want to get engaged to me, Christopher?" she asked all of a sudden.

"No way." Christopher quickly denied her statement. "Of course I want to get engaged to you." Sophia smiled satisfactorily. "Okay, then come to my house today so that we can discuss it properly. We need to decide on a good date."

"For such an important matter, should I consult my dad again?" Christopher suggested.

Sophia thought about it for a moment. "That's a good idea. You can ask your dad for his availability, and our families can meet again." The last time the two families met was at the Martinez's household, where Michael brought Christopher to apologize.

After shopping around the mall for a while, Christopher, who was concerned about Fanny, found an excuse to leave early. "My dad is urging me to go back to the company, Sophia. I'm sorry, I can't continue shopping with you."

Sophia held onto his arm. "Do you really have to go? Can't you stay?" she whined playfully. "Well, it's unavoidable. I'll make it up to you when I get back." Christopher finished speaking and kissed Sophia on the forehead.

Sophia smiled. "Well, make sure you don't upset anyone in the office. We are about to get engaged—you can't make me sad again."

Christopher naturally agreed. As he was about to leave, Sophia suddenly questioned him. “Oh, by the way, Christopher, has your ex–girlfriend bothered you again?”

“Why are you suddenly asking about her?” Christopher asked, trying to hide his nervousness. Sophia continued casually, as if she hadn’t noticed his stiffness. “I just recalled something. I ran into your ex–girlfriend on the streets before this. She was with another man. They seemed close, and the man looked quite wealthy.”

1/3

Chapter 294 She’s Not Related to Me

“Why are you telling me this?” Christopher’s face darkened. “We broke up a long time ago, and she’s not related to me in any way. It’s normal for her to be with someone else.” Although he said this, Christopher couldn’t help feeling uncomfortable and angry inside.

“I’m just worried that she might still be bothering you even though she’s with someone else. You’re a great man, Christopher, and I’m worried that she might regret leaving you for someone else. I’m afraid someone might snatch you away from me,” Sophia explained.

Despite Sophia’s praise, Christopher was not happy. “Did you really see her with another man?” he asked. Christopher couldn’t shake off the memory of Fanny crying to him just two days ago. The thought of her made him feel agitated. *How could she move on so quickly to someone else? Is this just because of my staged performance with Sophia? But I made it clear to Fanny that I don’t like Sophia at all. She’s the only person I like.*

“I’m sure I saw her. She was kissing that guy at the time, right on the streets! If you don’t believe me, you can call and ask her. Even if she denies it, you’re smart enough to see through her act,” Sophia insisted.

Christopher fell silent. Sophia didn’t urge him to take action—she simply observed his expression. After a while, Christopher finally spoke. “Sophia, give me a moment. I need to use the bathroom.”

“Go ahead, but don’t sneak away! You have to properly bid me goodbye even if you’re heading off to the office.” Sophia nodded and reminded Christopher before he left.

Christopher felt a little embarrassed as Sophia’s words brought back memories of the last time that he had left her to take Fanny to the hospital. He knew he had made a mistake in that situation. “I’ll just check with my dad’s company to see if it’s urgent. If it’s not, then I’ll stay with you,” Christopher said before heading to the bathroom.

While in the bathroom stall, he sat on the toilet and tried calling Fanny again, but there was still no answer. He sent her a text but received no reply. Doubts started to creep into his mind, and he began to believe Sophia's words. After feeling angry for a while, Christopher eventually calmed down and decided to stay with Sophia a little longer. Since Fanny had moved on so quickly, he felt he could do the same.

Meanwhile, Fanny, who was being detained, kept asking for the phone to call Christopher. The police officer was exasperated at this point. "How many times have you tried calling already? Why do **you** keep trying when the calls are clearly not getting through?"

"I'm sure it'll work this time. He was at work just now, and he must've been busy. He should be done with work by now." Fanny's explanation was also something that she was trying to convince herself. She dialed his number eagerly, but the call didn't connect. After a few more tries, the police officer finally warned her. "This is the last time I'll allow this!"

2/3

Fanny hastily made the call, but as she waited patiently on one end of the phone, the dial tone simply went on until the call was cut off on its own. "Why are you still trying? It's obvious that this guy is trying to ignore you. You need to find someone else to call." Fanny wanted to make the call again, but the police officer reached for the phone before she could do so.

The police officer couldn't bear to watch Fanny trying for another time. Even though what Fanny had done was mean, she was in a tearful and vulnerable state at that moment. Her gentle features and the helpless look in her eyes made it easy for others to sympathize with

her.

There's no one else I can call..." Fanny was on the verge of tears. "I can't let my brothers know what I've done to Angela..." she explained. Angela was responsible for Zacharias' treatment, and Fanny didn't want her brothers to hear about what she said on the forum as she didn't want them to overthink things. She didn't want them to think that she was trying to sabotage Zacharias' recovery.

You should just stay for the day and head out to look for the person you were calling comorrow." The police officer thought that Fanny's attitude was decent, and they couldn't Fault a young girl like her for wanting to hide this from her family to protect her dignity. So, hey agreed not to contact her family at all.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 295

Chapter 295 Let's Discuss the Invitation Later

Even if Fanny attempted to call her family, her attempts would be futile. The defamation on the forum was orchestrated by Jonathan, and he had made it clear that he wouldn't forgive her. The individual involved was definitely going to be detained.

"It's easy for you to say. It's not like you're the one being detained." Fanny was on the verge of tears, and her voice was meek as she expressed her grievances. "I don't engage in defaming others, so why would I be detained? You're being unreasonable. Just stay put and stop insisting on making phone calls. Even if you manage to get through, he can't bail you out. Whether you're detained for a day or longer, it's up to him." With that said, the police officer silenced his phone and walked away.

Upon hearing this, Fanny was so angry that her eyes and nose turned red. "It's all that Angela's fault!" she cursed through gritted teeth.

Meanwhile, Angela, who wasn't aware of Fanny's curses, had already returned home safely. Jonathan had not returned home yet. She took out the book Terence had given her and carefully took notes while reading it. Angela was lost in concentration when she suddenly received a call from Terence.

"Professor Terence, what's up?" Angela wondered why Terence would suddenly contact her. She assumed that something must have happened. "I heard about the incident on the forum. I've been busy the past few days and didn't notice it. Today, an apology was posted on the forum, and I saw it. You've been wronged." Terence's voice carried a sense of helplessness and guilt.

He had high hopes for Angela as a student, so he also hoped that she would succeed. However, he hadn't expected that someone would dare to spread rumors about her. Furthermore, from the content of the apology letter, it can be seen that Winter instigated the person who slandered Angela.

Winter, whom he had also met a few times, was not a particularly impressive student. She was, however, considered a relatively good student in the college. He hadn't expected that Winter wouldn't be able to tolerate someone being better than her.

"It's okay, Professor Terence. I'm not bothered as long as you don't get dragged into it. Those rumors can't hurt me either." Angela felt a sense of warmth in her heart when she

heard the concern in her professor's voice. However, she also sensed some self-blame in Terence's words, so she quickly reassured him.

When Terence noticed how Angela was comforting him instead, he felt even more indignant on her behalf. He finally had a promising student, and he couldn't let her be bullied! "Don't worry. The school will definitely give you an answer to this matter. The police have already

1/3

punished the two who apologized, and the school will investigate to know whether Winter is involved in this matter."

After speaking, Terence made a promise to Angela. "If she really instructed others to do this, then her spot will be forfeited."

Angela didn't expect the school to investigate this matter vigorously and even look into Winter. "Okay, Professor Terence. I understand. If there is anything I need to cooperate with, please let me know directly," Angela replied after thinking about the situation for a moment. She had been troubled by other unpleasant things in her life recently, so she didn't find the school's matter particularly distressing.

But if there could be a better outcome, she would naturally be pleased. After discussing the second exam with Terence for a while, Angela hung up the phone. Jonathan also returned home around then. As soon as he entered, he went to Angela and gave her a hug. Angela felt nearly suffocated by his tight embrace, but she quickly reached out to hug Jonathan back.

"What's wrong, Jonathan?" She asked, leaning against Jonathan, worried that he had encountered something bad too. "I miss you," Jonathan said as he lifted her into his arms bridal-style.

"Huh?" Angela was startled. She hastily wrapped her arms around his neck. After the couple was affectionate for a while, Oliver knocked on the door with a fancy invitation in hand.

"Mrs. Lawson, Master Jonathan, someone specially sent an invitation over," Oliver said.

Jonathan finally let go of Angela, but his expression didn't look too pleasant then. Angela planted a gentle kiss on his cheek before stepping out of his embrace and hurrying to open the door. Oliver handed her the invitation and departed. Angela accepted it and returned to the room, unfolding it to examine the contents.

The invitation was for Cassandra's birthday celebration. "Whose birthday is it?" Jonathan had a suspect in mind, but with the influx of visitors lately, he couldn't pinpoint which family had sent the invitation.

“It’s for the Hayes Family’s daughter,” Angela replied, her hand trembling as the invitation slipped from her grasp and fluttered to the floor. She was shocked upon seeing Cassandra’s name. “We won’t go if you don’t wish to attend this.” Jonathan reassured her as he disregarded the invitation and pulled her close.

Upon hearing his words, Angela quickly quelled the faint fear in her heart. “Let’s attend this.” She reminded herself not to be afraid. Even if Cassandra had been Jonathan’s legal wife in his previous life, she refused to be intimidated. Now, she was Jonathan’s wife.

And perhaps, through the Hayes Family, she could uncover the reason behind Jonathan’s

death in his past life. She had been preoccupied lately and had neglected to investigate the circumstances of Jonathan’s demise in his previous life. Angela couldn’t fathom the idea of Jonathan taking his own life in his past existence.

Jonathan nodded before he planted a kiss on Angela’s forehead and stepped back. “Alright.. We’ll do as you say.” A romantic atmosphere surrounded the couple as Angela fixed her eyes on Jonathan’s.

A day later, Fanny was finally released. Angelina was set free at the same time. Despite only being confined for a day, both of them appeared weary. “Move aside. Don’t block my way. Angelina was filled with resentment, and upon catching Fanny’s gaze, she snapped at her sharply.

“Why are you snapping at me? If you despise Angela so much, why don’t you direct your anger at her?” Fanny hissed back at the woman.

Angelina snorted. “Who told you that I despise Angela? I’m disgusted with you now! Are you truly Angela’s sister? The comments you posted make it seem like you’re not!” If it weren’t for Winter’s deception, Angelina wouldn’t have targeted Angela! However, since Winter had managed to deceive her, she was going to make Winter pay for her actions!

After taunting Fanny, Angelina walked away. She clearly couldn’t care less about Fanny. Fanny’s mental state was crumbling after enduring a series of injustices. She took a while to compose herself at her rented accommodation before she headed to the hospital. Her first priority was to visit Scarlet, and she tearfully knelt by her bedside once she got to the ward.

“Mom, please wake up soon. If you don’t, I will be tormented by Angela. She’s been bullying me while you were away.” Fanny didn’t care if Scarlet could hear her; she simply poured her heart out to the figure lying in the hospital bed. “Mom, I want to go home. Please wake up and take me home, okay?”

While Fanny wept, Scarlet's caretaker **stood** by her side for a while before addressing her in an awkward tone. "Miss Angela, you're pressing on your mother's chest. She might have trouble breathing..." Fanny's expression darkened. She glared at May before stepping back and sitting down to continue crying on the couch.

The caretaker also stepped back **as** she let out a silent sigh in response to the two-faced young lady. The caretaker didn't think too much about it—she simply assumed that this was because Fanny had been pampered in her wealthy family. After crying **for** a while, Fanny went to Joseph with her eyes still red and swollen.

Upon seeing her, Joseph felt a pang of sorrow.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 296

Chapter 296 Try Asking Her

Joseph quickly set aside his work and gently urged Fanny to sit down before questioning her in a gentle tone. "Why are you crying like this? Didn't you have a good time yesterday?" He trusted Fanny's explanation that she had visited a friend's house the day before, and he assumed that her tears were due to a disappointing experience.

Fanny hastened to clarify herself. "No, that's not it. I was upset to see the caretaker mistreating Mom when I visited her earlier. Joseph, why don't we dismiss the caretaker and let me care for Mom instead?" Upon hearing this, Joseph immediately pressed for details. "Did the caretaker mistreat Mom? What exactly happened?" Despite his efforts to hire reliable help, it seemed like they had failed to fulfill their duties properly.

"I witnessed the caretaker being rough while attending to mom, and when I confronted her, she responded inappropriately..." Fanny recounted the events tearfully. Her red eyes were filled with sorrow as she spoke.

Joseph's anger flared up at that moment, but he made sure not to direct it at Fanny. "Fanny, don't worry. I will find a replacement for the caretaker," he assured her.

Fanny nodded. "I can look after mom. We don't really need to rely on any caretakers," she suggested. However, **as** she spoke, she was overcome by a fit of coughing. She bent her frail body to the side as she coughed.

Joseph reached out to support her. "Fanny, don't concern yourself with the hospital. Your health is the most important thing now, and you need to prioritize self-care."

-Fanny paused for a moment, and she looked as if she had awakened from a daze. Her expression made her seem like she was frustrated for not taking better care of herself. "When will Mom wake up, Joseph?" Her teary-eyes were filled with hope as she spoke.

Joseph felt a pang of sorrow, and he comforted her by enveloping her in a tight embrace. "The doctor has not provided a definite timeline for her recovery." The uncertainty surrounding their mother's condition left them at a loss for what to do.

Moreover, although George was reluctant to divulge details, both Joseph and Jonathan harbored suspicions that their father might be responsible for their mother's predicament. Hence, they confronted George about the incident that prompted his call to the authorities the previous night. Although George did not confess to any wrongdoing, both brothers braced themselves for the possibility.

Fanny departed in disappointment upon learning the truth.

Meanwhile, George, who was still at the hospital, seethed with resentment. Not only had

1/3

James and Joseph jointly interrogated him, but James, who had left for work after he didn't get any answers, had the audacity to return during noontime. On top of that, James was clearly keen to revisit Scarlet's incident with him.

"Are you meddling in my affairs, James?" George fumed. He felt offended by James' lack of respect. When James noticed George's agitation, he continued speaking in an assertive tone. "I am not interfering in your affairs, but if you are involved in this matter, then this isn't just

about you."

"What do you mean?" George was perplexed.

"If you were indeed involved in the incident, then there is only one way to make sure that the police stop bothering you," James stated bluntly. George looked as if he was offended by James' accusations at first, yet he couldn't help but continue the conversation. "What's the solution? Even if I didn't do it, it's worth knowing in case someone mistakenly accuses me."

James chose not to expose him yet. "The solution lies in waking Mother. Her testimony will prevent the family from falling apart. If Mother puts the blame on Linda,

who **has** gone mad, the police will cease their investigation, and you will be free from further scrutiny.”

George slapped his thigh. “Exactly! Why don’t we wake her up right away!?”

“If we had a way, do you think we’d choose to delay this? The doctor also mentioned that the chances of her waking up are slim, but there is still a possibility.” James rubbed his temples. He felt exhausted listening to George’s authoritative tone. It wasn’t just the company that was in disarray at that point—even the family was in turmoil.

“Why did you come to me, then?” Upon hearing that the chances of Scarlet waking up were slim, George felt irritated and a bit concerned that the police would continue to bother him. about it. If they eventually found something incriminating and pressed charges on him, it would be a major problem!

“You can get Angela to take a look at Mom. Angela cured Zacharias’ illness before, so maybe she can help Mother too,” James suggested. James had considered reaching out to Angela himself, but he had been too preoccupied lately to find the time: Furthermore, Joseph had informed him that he had attempted to persuade Angela, but she had declined. Angela probably wouldn’t listen to James anyway, and James figured that he didn’t want to face that rejection.

“Angela again?” George felt irritated every time Angela’s name was mentioned. The person they had kicked out of the family was thriving and becoming more capable. That truly irked him. “Are you certain she can help?” George asked skeptically.

“We have no choice but to give her a chance.” James didn’t provide a definitive answer—he simply suggested that George consider it. Before George could further contemplate this

2/3

Chapter 296 Try Asking Her

matter, James **stood** up

to leave. “Alright, I need to attend to matters at the company. You take care of yourself. You can recuperate slowly in the hospital while you think about how to persuade Angela.”

George didn’t particularly appreciate his eldest son’s attitude, but what James said did make some sense, so he began to ponder it. He recalled how he had also given Angela a call on the day of Scarlet’s accident. However, he had been in a rush to take Linda away, and he didn’t even have the chance to meet Angela. But he heard that Angela had gone over, only to depart without seeing Scarlet.

With this in mind. George dialed Angela's number. When Angela received George's call, she instinctively frowned. She suspected that he was up to no good, just like the last time. Nevertheless, she still answered the call. As soon as the call went through, George spoke in his usual harsh tone.

"Angela, why aren't you at the hospital with your mother? She still hasn't woken up!"

"Do

Angela responded coldly. "So what?" George was infuriated by her composed response. you have no conscience or sense of responsibility at all? She is your mother! Your mother is now in a vegetative state. Can't you think of a way to wake her up?" George shouted into the phone.

"Do you think I'm a fairy or a miracle worker? When someone gets into a coma, isn't your first instinct to reach out to a doctor? Do you just want me to come up with a solution?" Angela was almost amused by George.

"You were able to cure Zacharias, so why can't you cure your mother?" George—gritted his teeth. "Don't you have any sense of responsibility at all?"

"Then may I ask: Has she ever shown any sense of responsibility towards me?" Angela just wanted to scoff. The Kins Family was full of eccentric individuals, and each one seemed more peculiar than the next. They even attempted to guilt-trip others with their bizarre ideas! What a joke, Angela thought.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 297

Chapter 297 Stop Pretending

"What **do** you mean? You need to come to the hospital today! Otherwise, I'll cause a scene at your school and expose you as being a heartless person who wouldn't even save her own mother!" George was in trouble with the police, so he was willing to go to extremes if he thought that it would benefit him.

"It's been a while since we last spoke, and it seems like you've become even more shameless." After Angela finished speaking, she abruptly ended the call.

George hadn't expected Angela to have the audacity to hang up on him. He was on the verge of exploding in rage! He tried calling Angela a few more times, but each time, she ended his call. Later on, he couldn't even hear the dial tone on his end. It was as if he had been blocked!

"The audacity! How dare that brat block me!" George was fuming. He left the hospital in a rush and headed to Angela's residence. He knew Angela's address in Springgate Estates, but upon his arrival, Oliver intercepted him at the gate.

With a stern expression, Oliver set down his meal and questioned George. "What's the matter?"

"I need to see Angela!" George was still seething, and his demeanor turned even more hostile after being stopped by Oliver. "Mrs. Lawson does not wish to see you." After Oliver spoke, he resumed his meal at the table in the yard.

George was taken aback by the other man's words. "I am Angela's father! How dare she refuse to see me? Let me in immediately!" he exclaimed angrily. However, Oliver completely disregarded him and continued eating. George was both frantic and irate, and he began to shout.

He didn't seem to care about the potential ridicule or embarrassment he would face then. He simply demanded to see Angela immediately.

"Shush!" Oliver eventually stood up and opened the gate. **Just** as George was about to enter the gate triumphantly, Oliver lifted him up and tossed him several meters away from the gate. "You can continue shouting now." George's face paled as he attempted to rise and grab Oliver. Yet, Oliver effortlessly threw him over his shoulder and onto the ground.

"Ouch! Ouch! It hurts!" George lay on the ground, howling without any concern for his dignity. With no one **else** around, he howled even louder. "Stop pretending. Why are you clutching your stomach? You fell on your bottom!" Oliver found it rather amusing to watch the man howling on the ground.

George ceased holding his stomach. His bottom was indeed a bit sore, but he was too

1/3

embarrassed to clutch it. The fact that he was lying down on the ground and howling showed how desperate he was—the police had practically cornered him into this. Since he was unable to swallow his pride and nurse his bottom, George began to threaten Oliver once more. "You better bring Angela out! Otherwise, I'll make sure you pay for today! Do you I won't call the police!?"

think

“Go ahead and call the police. I acted in self-defense, and there’s surveillance here. Feel free to call the police.” Oliver gestured to the surveillance camera on the roadside and then retreated into the yard. George’s expression darkened. He walked to the gate and started shouting once more.

“No one is going to come even if you

Oliver couldn’t be bothered at the shouting. The house has good soundproofing point. He simply resumed his meal.

“You-!” George had no choice but to call James. James was surprised that George had personally gone to Springgate Estates to look for Angela, and he didn’t understand why he had to call Angela to inform her. Despite his confusion, he was too busy to delve into the reasons behind it. He only had time to give Angela a short call.

However, when James called Angela, the call went unanswered. His assistant alerted him of a meeting that he had. He didn’t hesitate to proceed directly to the conference room, as he figured that Angela would return his call after seeing his missed call.

Meanwhile, George continued shouting outside Springgate Estates even after telling James to give Angela a call. After Oliver’s harsh treatment, George made sure to keep some distance. However, he continued to call out for Angela and even started to curse.

Oliver told him that the house had good soundproofing, but he thought that someone would still hear him in the end. But to his surprise, no one came down to get him even after an hour. *Didn’t James notify Angela?* He called James again, and James, who had just finished a meeting, responded in a weary tone. “What how?”

James felt like no one in the family was reliable at that moment. George, in particular, was unreliable not only because he abandoned the company, but also because he kept involving himself in embarrassing incidents in public. “I asked you to call Angela. Did you tell her I’m downstairs?” George yelled at James in anger.

“I just finished a meeting, and I forgot to call her. Give me a moment.” After saying that, James hung up and called Angela.

Meanwhile, in Springgate Estates, Angela closed her book after reading for a while. She was feeling anxious over the banquet that was happening the next day. Although she had only met Cassandra a few times, she couldn’t help but worry that she wouldn’t measure up to someone as outstanding as Cassandra and that she wouldn’t be good enough for Jonathan

Lawson.

In an attempt to clear her mind, Angela decided to practice her acupuncture techniques. She had learned medicine from her grandmother since she was young, and over the past decade, she had perfected her skill in the art of acupuncture. She diligently practiced day after day to achieve such skills.

Often, practicing needlework allowed her to calm her mind and focus solely on the tiny needles. It helped her to block out distractions coming from the outside world. After half an hour of practice, Angela felt a thin layer of sweat on her forehead. Immersed in her favorite and focused activity, her sense of frustration began to dissipate.

After a quick wash-up, Angela noticed several missed calls on her phone. All the missed calls were from James, so Angela returned the call. "Is everything okay?" Angela's tone was not warm—she was just concerned that there might be an issue with Zacharias. That was what prompted her to call back.

"Dad is looking for you. He's downstairs. Also, you should unblock his number." George only came to bother James because he couldn't reach Angela on the phone. This was giving James a headache, and he wanted to find ways to resolve things. During the hour when he couldn't reach Angela, George had called him seven or eight times to urge him.

But what could he do? Angela seemed to have disappeared, and she wasn't answering his calls. If Angela hadn't called him back, he would have thought she had blocked him, too.

"What's with the attitude? Mr. Kins, are you ordering me around?" she snapped. As soon as James heard Angela's words, he knew something was wrong. He quickly tried to remedy the situation. "Please, for Jonathan's sake, don't argue with our dad. Just unblock his number."

'He's

your dad, not mine." Angela replied. She had drawn clear boundaries after leaving the Kins Family. She could still recall vivid memories of how they had looked at and treated her. *How can James choose to conveniently forget such things? How can he say that George is 'our dad'?*

Alright, he's downstairs now. Just go meet him. He wants you to go to the hospital to see mom. I promise he won't cause any trouble!" James uttered.

Tell him to wait, Angela said. George was downstairs, and he seemed to have waited for a while. She didn't want to be too cruel, so she reluctantly agreed. After receiving Angela's response, James immediately called George.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 298

Chapter 298 She Was Afraid of Feeling Nauseous.

“Angela will come down to meet you shortly. Please be polite when you speak to her! Don’t provoke her!”

James’ words carried a warning.

“If you upset her again, I won’t be able to help you either! You need to figure things out with the police.”

Despite George’s initial reluctance, he ultimately agreed after taking the circumstances into

account.

“Alright, I won’t provoke her! As long as she agrees to go to the hospital with me to visit your mom. If your mom doesn’t wake up, I’ll handle her myself!”

James felt relieved as George grasped the situation, and he advised, “Make sure to treat her with kindness from **now on!**”

After a while, Angela came downstairs, and George seemed much calmer than before.

Even Oliver noticed that George was behaving strangely.

Especially after Angela came downstairs, George even put on a smile.

“Angela! It’s good to see you down here. I have been waiting for you downstairs for a while. I just wanted to meet you, and the gatekeeper at your house even stopped me!”

Angela was repulsed by George, and goosebumps appeared on her arm. She said coldly, “If you don’t want to come in, just keep talking

George quickly fell silent.

Only then did Angela allow Oliver to open the door and let George in.

Upon George's arrival, he attempted to enter the house, but Angela halted him, saying, "No. need to come in. Say what you have to say here, and then you can leave."

"Say it here? How exactly do you expect me to say it here? Is this your version of hospitality? Not even a glass of water?"

George had been yelling for a while, his throat parched and raspy. He fixed an intense gaze on Angela.

1/4

In response, Angela called out, "Oliver, get him a bottle of water."

A bottle of mineral water, usually placed in the yard by Oliver after meals, was readily available.

Upon hearing Angela's request, Oliver promptly handed a bottle of water to George.

"Drink up, and then you can continue shouting."

Angela looked at Oliver in surprise, as George seemed quite composed at the moment.

Oliver explained, "He was shouting downstairs for over an hour, but as soon as you came down, he suddenly changed his behavior."

Oliver couldn't help but chuckle as he looked at George's slightly twisted expression.

"It looks like all that shouting took a toll on your throat. Take your time drinking the water and then say what you want to say," Angela remarked with a smile, settling into a chair in the yard.

George drank the water with a hint of indignation. While he didn't voice anything explicitly offensive, his displeasure was unmistakable on his face.

Without waiting for an invitation, he seated himself across from Angela.

"Angela, have you thought about when you might visit your mom?"

Angela looked puzzled. "When did I promise you that I would go visit her?"

"After all, I'm your dad. I'm earnestly asking you to consider this. Please go to the hospital and visit your mom. She's still unconscious, and the doctors there seem to be incompetent. It's only you who can treat her," George pleaded after exercising much restraint.

Angela raised an eyebrow, sensing a shift in George's tone and opting not to engage in an argument. She responded casually, "I will go visit her, but let's discuss the treatment later."

Angela did plan to visit Scarlet and check on her condition. She had only left the hospital that day because she was disgusted by Fanny, and at that moment, she had no intention of entering the ward.

Now George was seeking her out again. Although she was repulsed by George, she had not

intention to refuse..

"Let's go now!" George heard Angela agree and immediately got up, as if he was ready to take

her away.

2/4

Chapter 298 She Was Afraid of Feeling Nauseous

Oliver stepped forward to block George, not allowing him to get close to Angela,

"Let's go the day after tomorrow," Angela suggested.

She had to attend Cassandra's birthday banquet the next day, and she was not pleased with George's attitude. She didn't want to spend too much time with him today, fearing it might make her feel **sick**.

Upon hearing her request for a delay of a few days, George's patience wore thin. "Why wait until the day after tomorrow? Let's go today. The sooner, the better!" he insisted, trying to persuade her.

However, in his eyes, Angela seemed untouchable, akin to a deity, leaving him frustrated.

"I'm busy. I'll go the day after tomorrow," Angela asserted before rising to leave.

She was informing George, not seeking his approval.

"What could you possibly be so busy with every day? Is it more important than your mom?" George shouted after her as she was leaving.

Although Oliver blocked him, he continued to speak.

“What do you mean, Angela? I’m asking you to come and you’re still giving me attitude!”

Angela was getting a headache from his yelling, and she turned around coldly and asked, “Do you still want me to go visit her?”

She had important matters to attend to, and taking time out the day after tomorrow to visit Scarlet was already going above and beyond. George was pushing his luck. *Does he really think I have **no** limits?*

“What about tomorrow? Today is not an option, and neither is tomorrow?”

Seeing Angela’s displeasure, George backed off.

“It can only be the day after tomorrow. If you’re not willing to wait, then we won’t go the day after tomorrow either.”

After saying that, Angela left.

Oliver assisted George in walking out. George attempted to break free, he shouted, “I can walk by myself!”

He already bore injuries from a previous incident, caused by Linda, which had been

3/4

adequately bandaged. However, after the struggle a moment ago, the bandages came loose.

Oliver let go of George, watching as he clutched the scratches and bite marks on his body, maintaining a silent stare. Oliver inquired, “What are you looking at? I didn’t scratch or bite you.”

Little did he expect George to perceive it as mockery and belittlement, triggering a surge of anger that darkened his vision.

“You!” George wanted to retaliate, but fearing Oliver’s muscular build, he could only point at him tremblingly, as if experiencing a cramp.

“What’s wrong with me? Don’t falsely accuse me.” Oliver stepped back.

George was even more furious, with no outlet for his emotions. Eventually, he left in anger.

Oliver touched his nose, feeling puzzled.

After leaving, George called Joseph.

“Arrange for the day after tomorrow. Angela wants to go to the hospital to visit your mom.”

Joseph received a call from George, thinking that George had gotten into trouble again.

Upon hearing that Angela wanted to go to the hospital to see Scarlet the day after tomorrow, his first thought was that Angela must have some ulterior motive and was up to no good!

“What request did she make this time? Why didn’t James tell me about this first?”

Believing that James was the one who ultimately convinced Angela, he asked his question.

I’m the one, your old man, who went to find Angela! She agreed because of me! You and ames are alike, couldn’t get anything done!”

fit weren’t for you two being unable to persuade Angela, how could I personally come to find her? I am ven forced to be polite and courteous to her!

Upon hearing that it was George who persuaded Angela, Joseph was somewhat surprised. He continued to inquire, “So, what did she ask for?”

He couldn’t fathom that Angela would have a sudden change of heart for no reason!

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 299

Chapter 299 I Will Help You Find Her

Chapter 299 I Will Help You Find Her

Upon hearing Joseph’s inquiry, George responded with a chilly tone, “She hasn’t made any specific demands. However, she did mention that she will go merely for a preliminary look and is uncertain about committing to treatment.”

“She’s not interested in proceeding with the treatment?”

Joseph, having only heard this statement without any explicit demands, pondered to himself that Angela was growing increasingly unyielding.

“That’s exactly what she said! That’s why I urged you to be prepared!”

In a frustrated tone, George exclaimed, “She will be present. Can’t you find a way to persuade her to proceed with treating your mom? She needs to do it even if she’s reluctant!”

After exchanging a few more words, George hung up the phone.

The wound on his body had reopened and required attention. He was tired of the way people in the hospital looked at him, so he directly contacted a doctor to come to his house.

Joseph couldn’t say anything about George’s arrangements and began to ponder a solution.

“Mr. Joseph... Can you tell me why you replaced me? I’ve been diligent these past few days; did I do something wrong?” A nearby voice softly inquired.

Joseph glanced over and noticed the nurse who had just been replaced.

“You know it yourself.”

Recalling Fanny’s remarks about someone irresponsible not deserving a second glance, Joseph turned away, ready to leave.

“Mr. Joseph, I genuinely don’t know the reason, which is why I came to ask you.” The nurse helplessly called out to him, reaching to tug at his sleeve.

She had been diligently caring for patients, unable to fathom why she was replaced without.

cause.

“What else could be the reason? Because you didn’t take care of people well!” Joseph shook off her hand with disgust. “All your actions were witnessed by others. Are you still pretending to be innocent here?”

“Can you tell me what I did wrong? If there’s anything unsatisfactory, I can change it. Can you

not replace me?”

The nurse, maintaining her patience, addressed Joseph respectfully even in this situation.

She had secured this job through a job agency, paying an introduction fee.

Losing this job within a few days would mean wasted money and an unjust dismissal.

“Fanny mentioned seeing you not being careful while cleaning our mom’s body. She reminded you multiple times, and you talked back to her. Now, do you have anything to say?” Annoyed by her, Joseph straightforwardly shared what had transpired.

The nurse exclaimed, “Are you mistaken? That never happened!”

“I knew you wouldn’t admit it! You don’t want to confess, that’s fine. I won’t penalize you; just take the money and leave.” Joseph looked at her with a face full of injustice, sensing her acting skills were truly impressive.

Fanny is the one who personally informs me about this. How could it be untrue?

The nurse was at a loss for words, explaining, “Are you talking about your sister? She did come before, but I had already finished wiping your mom’s body before she arrived.”

Suddenly, a realization struck her, and she continued, “It’s your sister; she threw herself on your mom and even applied pressure. I was concerned about the patient’s breathing, so I reminded her, but she cursed at me.”

“You may not admit to your mistakes, and that’s fine, but now you’re attempting to smear Fanny? Leave! Or I’ll take legal action against you for slander!”

The nurse was on the verge of tears due to frustration, but Joseph remained unconvinced. She reluctantly left.

Even if it wasn’t her fault, she didn’t want to hinder matters with a police report. She still had other duties to attend to.

Upon witnessing her departure, Joseph headed to Scarlet’s ward to check on the new nurse.

“Mr. Joseph, you’re here. I was just talking to Madam; they say it **can** stimulate her to wake up

sooner.”

The new nurse was a slightly plump woman. She greeted him with a cheerful smile and a pleasant manner of speaking.

“Please take good care of my mom. If my sister comes to visit, please don’t upset her.”

2/4

Chapter 200 1 Will Help You Find Her

Joseph issued clear instructions, recalling the previous nurse who had slandered Fanny.

He wanted to prevent the nurse from displaying any attitude toward Fanny during her visits to the hospital.

“I understand. Mr. Joseph. If your sister comes, I will take good care of her. You can trust me.”

Joseph nodded and left.

He was somewhat satisfied with the new nurse, hoping she wouldn’t make any mistakes like

before.

Remembering the deceit and slander of the previous nurse toward Fanny, *he* did not believe

a word of it.

Meanwhile, George had just gotten out of the car and saw someone squatting near the front door of his house,

Approaching to get a better look, he woke the person up directly, “Why are you here?”

The person at the entrance **was** none other than Britney, who had been waiting for almost half a day. She woke up, saw George, and immediately stood up.

“I’m here to find Fanny! Where is she? She is now part of the Lynch Family, you can’t keep hiding her!” Britney asked bluntly.

George snorted. “No one is hiding her. You can’t even find your own family members, and you come here looking for her; it’s ridiculous.”

George wasn’t fully aware of the fact that Scarlet and Joseph had arranged a house for Fanny

to live in.

Even if he knew, he couldn't simply divulge Fanny's whereabouts when Britney came looking

for her.

After George finished speaking, he was about to enter the house.

"What do you mean? She is my daughter!" Britney saw him about to leave, went up to grab **his** arm, and shouted.

"She is your daughter; go find her yourself. Don't come looking for me! And didn't you stab her, and she ended up in the hospital? How did you get out so quickly? Did you escape?"

"I was just detained for a few days! And, someone bailed me out." After coming out, Britney even speculated whether it was someone from the Kins Family who bailed her out.

3/4

Chapter 299 I Will Help You Find Her

Now she was certain. *It's definitely not someone from the Kins Family.*

People from the Kins Family were all so selfish; they wouldn't do such a good deed!

George was annoyed by her and threatened, "Let go of me, or I'll call the police and have you arrested again."

"Fine, I'll let go of you." Britney released George, then squatted down on the ground and said, "If you don't tell me where Fanny is, I'll just stay here and wait for you downstairs!"

George snorted coldly. He had just used this trick on Angela, but he didn't expect someone to use it on him!

"Whatever you like."

Seeing George about to leave, Britney immediately shouted, "The Kins Family is so ruthless! They took my daughter! And they hid my daughter!"

As soon as she shouted, neighbors immediately looked out of the window, making George cover her mouth in a hurry!

"Shut up! I'll help you find her; I'll help you ask!" George said.

Britney finally closed her mouth triumphantly and looked at George, saying, “Hurry up and ask.”

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 300

Chapter 300 Why Should I Give You Money

Chapter 300 Why Should I Give You Money

George called Joseph once more, inquiring about Fanny’s address.

Although Joseph was perplexed, he was casually dismissed by George.

After obtaining the address, George hung up the phone.

“Where is she?” Britney couldn’t wait to locate Fanny and immediately inquired.

As soon as George provided Britney with the address he had just acquired, the doctor arrived.

Britney proceeded directly to the address and knocked on the door without uttering a word, creating a loud noise.

Fanny had been confined for a day. Upon her release, she first went to the hospital. Currently, she was not in high spirits, so she was catching up on sleep.

Upon being awakened by the noise, her initial reaction was that someone had knocked on the wrong door, so she disregarded it.

However, as the knocking persisted, she suddenly sat up in bed, curious about who was outside and slightly apprehensive.

After a while, the knocking continued.

She approached the door and inquired, "Who is it?"

Upon hearing Fanny's voice, Britney recognized her and believed that George had not deceived her.

Although Fanny did reside in this location, she hesitated to open the door!

Yet, Britney refrained from speaking directly, fearing that doing so might deter Fanny from opening the door.

Continuing to knock on the door, Britney even crouched down and deliberately avoided the door's peephole.

Looking through the peephole and seeing **no** one outside, Fanny assumed it was a child from another household knocking on the door. She intended **to** open the door and reprimand

them.

1/4

Chapter 300 why shou

Unaware that Britney was already crouched outside the door, as soon as Fanny opened the door Binney burst in

"How dare you hide, Fanny! Are you avoiding your own mom as well?" She stormed into the room, scolding Fanny

Fanny was taken aback by Britney's sudden entrance. "How did you find me?" She took a few steps back, evading the fierce Britney.

Without hesitation, Britney seated herself on the sofa, loudly biting into a piece of fruit. Observing Fanny's puzzled expression, she sarcastically retorted, "I have my ways of locating you. Don't you want to see me?"

Aren't you supposed to be in custody?" Fanny didn't stop Britney when she saw her casually eating. She couldn't help but wonder how Britney had been released so quickly.

She had been stabbed by Britney, resulting in the latter's detention. At that moment, she believed it was worthwhile, as it meant she wouldn't have to return to Lynch's village and could potentially rejoin the Kins Family.

"Can't you wish me well for once? Are you truly my daughter?"

3

“How can I wish you well? You stabbed me with a knife!”

Naturally. Fanny couldn't find it in her heart to wish good things for Britney. If she could, her

-a deceased most fervent wish might have been for Britney to face the same fate as Mike person.

“How dare you bring up the fact that I stabbed you? If you hadn't arranged for someone to kill your father, would I have accidentally stabbed you?” Britney was so incensed that she slammed the table, glaring at Fanny.

With involving the authorities and sending Fanny to jail, there wouldn't have been much benefit for Britney. She genuinely desired to take legal action and rid herself of the troublesome Fanny.

“I didn't do it! Don't accuse me!” When Fanny heard Britney mention Mike, she immediately felt guilty.

Fearing that Britney would persist in bothering her, she inquired once more, “If you stabbed me, you wouldn't be out so soon; did you escape? If you did escape, you should return promptly! Don't risk being apprehended again and facing an even lengthier confinement!”

Britney spat out a fruit pit on the ground and proudly exclaimed, “I was bailed out by someone. Didn't expect that, did you?”

2/4

Chapter 300 Why Should I Give You Money

Upon hearing this. Fanny immediately inquired, “Who? Who bailed you out? Was it Angela?”

The first person she thought of was Angela, as she believed Angela was the only one who would oppose her and not want things to go smoothly for her.

The more Fanny thought about it, the more she became convinced that Angela had likely bailed out Britney to cause trouble for her.

“It wasn't her”

Britney had also considered the possibility of Angela being the one who bailed her out, but when she encountered Angela the day before, Angela seemed surprised to see her outside.

Then who else would bail you out?" Fanny asked; puzzled.

"I came to visit you, not to have this discussion!" Britney asserted bluntly, her impatience mounting as Fanny fixated on who bailed her out. "I'm here to get some money from you, so

urry up and hand them over.""

Fanny was taken aback. "You came to ask me for money? Why should I give you any?"

However, Britney remained unabashed. "Simply because you're my daughter, and I'm your mother

"You're not my mother. My actual mother has already provided you with money! She explicitly instructed you not to bother me again!" Fanny shouted.

"The money she gave me before is

1. e. You better give me money now! Otherwise, I'll expose the fact that you harmed your own father! I am your biological mother, and people will believe what I say!"

"I won't give you any money! That case was closed long ago, and I have cleared my name. Why should I give you money?"

Realizing threats were ineffective, Britney decided to act shamelessly.

"If you won't provide me with money, who will? I can't go back to the village because of you. I have to make a living elsewhere, so you must give me the money!"

Upon hearing her audacious demands, Fanny's anger flared, and she sternly instructed Britney to leave. "I have no money. Leave now!"

"No money? I don't believe you have none. If you won't give it to me, I'll find it myself," Britney declared, then hastily entered Fanny's bedroom, making a beeline for the bedside

table and wardrobe.

“Indeed, there’s money! How dare you try to deceive me! Hmph! Britney discovered the cash, seized it, and prepared to leave.

“Give that back! That’s my money! Fanny attempted to stop her, but Britney pushed her away, causing her to stumble.

Fanny tried to chase after her but accidentally collided with the table, tears streaming down her face from the pain. Helplessly, she watched as Britney walked away.

After crying for a while, Fanny tearfully called James.

Upon hearing her uncontrollable sobs, James left his work and rushed over.

Fanny was taken to the hospital. She had just fallen and bumped her arm. It was nothing serious, but she was still crying uncontrollably. Her face was pale.

James felt sorry for her and asked what had happened.

After crying for a while, Fanny sobbed and explained that Britney had stolen her money and threatened her.

Shortly after, Joseph received the news and rushed over.

James pulled Joseph aside, who looked bewildered, and inquired, “What’s going on? Why am

not allowed to see Fanny?”

Did you tell anyone where Fanny lives?”

Joseph thought for a moment. “I only told Dad.

James realized something and said, “Fanny was robbed by Britney, who likely found out where she lives from Dad.”

How could Dad do this?” Joseph was furious. He never anticipated that when George inquired about Fanny’s location, it was to relay the information to Britney!

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

If you find any errors (non-standard content, ads redirect, broken links, etc.), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

